NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES

OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST NEW BRITAIN

STATION: Evasse

VOLUME No: 2

ACCESSION No: 496.

1969 - 1970

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

No of folios
216

PATROL REPORT OF: EWASSE
ACCESSION No. 496
VOL. No: 2 1969-70 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 10

No of maps
5

REPORT NO:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
[1] 1-69/70	1-16	Hurn P. del C.P.O	Central Nakanai	1 map	27/6/69 - 3/8/69
[2] 2-69/70	17-28	Hurn P. del A.P.O	Central Nakanai	—	6/8/69 - 19/9/69
[3] 3-69/70	29-36	Ellem J.R P.O.	Silanga - Uasilau / Central Nakanai	—	19/8/69 - 21/8/68
[4] 4-69/70	37-111	Ellem J.R P.O.	East Nakanai Census Division	—	28/8/69 - 27/9/69
[5] 5/69/70	112-120	Ellem J.R P.O.	Part of Nakanai Council area	—	6/10/69 - 31/10/69
[6] 6/69/70	121-149	Ellem J.R P.O.	Part of Nakanai Council	—	14/11/69 - 9/12/69
[7] 7/69/70	150-171	Bassett M.J A.P.O.	Central Nakanai C/D (Silenga)	1 map.	14/11/69 - 23/12/69
[8] 8/69/70	172-185	Bassett M.J A.P.O.	Part East Nakanai C.D. - Ulamona -		
[ ]			- Nantambu, Lobobau.	1 map.	5/1/70 - 10/1/70
[9] 9/69/70	186-200	Part Ellem J.R P.O. and	Part East Nakanai (Ulamona)		
[ ]		Part Bassett M.J A.P.O.	Central Nakanai (Silenga)	1 map	17/1/70 - 5/2/70
[10] 10/69/70	201-216	Ellem J.R P.O.	Northern Portion of East Nakanai	1 map.	17/1/70 - 27/2/70
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]	216 pages				
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					
[ ]					

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of West New Britain Report No. 1 of 69/70

Patrol Conducted by P. deL. HURN Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Central Nakanai

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Nil

Duration—From 27 / 6 / 1969 to 3 / 8 / 1969

Number of Days 38

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 20 / 5 / 1969

Medical / 5 / 19 69

Map Reference See Attatched

Objects of Patrol See Patrol Instuctions

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

GFB:KP

15

67-17-35

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

12th October, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
KIMBE.

MAGEM PATROL NO. 1/69-70

Your reference 67-1-3 of 18th September, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. P. deL. Hurn, Assistant Patrol Officer, of part CENTRAL NAKANAI Census Division.

It is pointless to comment on the report of a patrol which was completed in August, 1969. I note your covering comments, and also the reference to your 67-1-0 of 18th September. As this memorandum has not been received, would you please forward a copy.

Mr. Hurn appears to have conducted a useful patrol.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

67-17-36.

(4)

DISCOM
67-1-3

BWPB:LEB

the Administrator,
~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~

District Office,
P.O. Box 36,
KIMBE,
West New Britain.

18th September, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL REPORT NO: 1 of 69/70

The report of the above patrol conducted by Mr. P. Del. HURN refers.

This was a routine patrol that continued the work of upgrading roads in the UASILAU-SILANGA area - in this case the SILANGA-SLAELUBU road.

The work performed by the Army was useful, and it was unfortunate that time did not allow them to complete the crossing.

Now that the new bulldozer is working in the area it is anticipated that the UASILAU-SILANGA-LASIBU section of the MIRAPU-MALASI road complex will be finished by the next wet season.

Water supply is a perenial problem and no solution is in sight. The proposed reticulation for the SILANGA area has failed to materialize due to the cost of the project. Apart from the initial cost, which is considerable, the annual running costs would also be high, and when the people were approached re paying water rates the answer was a flat NO!

The Council cannot, at present, afford to maintain such a scheme unless the annual costs are subsided.

(A.T. Carey)
District Commissioner

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

The late submission of this report is the subject of my 67-1-0 of todays date.

A T Carey
(A.T. Carey)
District Commissioner

67-2

(13)

Base Camp,
Ewasse, W.N.B.
14th August, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL REPORT NO.1 of 1969/70- Mr. P. Hurn.

Attached please find the above patrol report together with map and claim for camping allowance.

I have the following comments to make on the patrol and report.

1. Proposed well and pump at Kai.

In an effort to have the Nakanai Local Government Council give assistance to each of its villages a well and pump was requested at Kai village. As stated in this report the construction of same would not have been practicable.

The plan for the Silanga water reticulation scheme was not including the small hamlet. However I feel that it will be possible to bring water to this hamlet and I anticipate that this matter will be raised in the next Nakanai Council meeting.

2. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The regular daily rain falls and overcast days, which have been experienced over the past three months, /cause ~~with~~ the result of a soft slipery surface.

The use of heavy equipment (Front end Loaders) on these roads would certainly be of great value to all persons concerned- especially the settlers who have contributed much of their valuable time to road work over the past three years.

In an area such as this, with the decomposed pumice being located in 75% of the settlement area , a front end loader could be used to surface the road whilst also filling the trailor.

I am concerned about the delay in delivery of spare parts for the tractor and the District Commissioner has been advised.

3. The people concerned in the prospecting authority appear to be very keen to assist with such matters where ever possible.

4. Political Education.

It is pleasing to note that Mr. Hurn is continueing with Political Education. Mr. Hurn has been instructed to hold similar meetings at Uasilau.

4. Cult and Unrest.

The situation as stated in the report now seems to have been settled. However Mr. Hurn has been instructed to watch all activities closely and to report anything unusual immediately.

Mr. P. Hurn is a keen officer and conducted this patrol /with enthusiasm .

J.R. Ellem
(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

67-2

Base Camp,
EWASSE.
West New Britain.
23rd June, 1969.

Mr. P. deL Hurn.
Cadet Patrol Officer,
EWASSE.

RE: EWASSE PATROL NO. 1 OF 1969/70.

You are to prepare for departure on the above patrol to the Central Nakanai.

Your tasks will be;

1. Locate and mark a suitable sight for a village well and pump at Kai village. This should only take half of one day and is to be your priority task.

2. Complete culverting and surfaceing on the Salelubu to Lasibu road. This should not take longer than one week to complete under supervision.
Arrange labour and assist where required with the Ala river crossing.
Prepare for the arrival of the Bulldozer at Uasilau area and ensure that the small tasks given to the Uasilau people are completed.
Commence work on the culverts and bridges between Silanga and Salelubu, the tela crossing and start on the Silanga to Kai road.

3. Political Education. This is always one of our priority tasks and every opportunity should be sought and taken advantage of (During day ordnight). Before you depart on this patrol ensure that you obtain some of the printed matter available at this Base Camp and make use of it.

4. Any other matters as they arise.

I wish you a pleasant patrol and an enjoyable one. Your report should be submitted by 30th July and all matters should be reported on fully.

Should you require assistance at any time do not hesitate to contact this office.

J.R. Ellem
.....
(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer

(11)

Rest House,
SILANGA.
5th August 1969.

O.I.C.
EWASSE Base Camp.

RE: EWASSE PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 69/70

PATROL DIARY

27 - 6 - 69	1520	Departed Bialla for Lasibu on on M.V. Eraventa.
	1815	Arrived Lasibu
	2000	Arrived Rest House - Silanga.
28 - 6 - 69		Saturday observed
	1130	Commencement of rain continued through afternoon.
29 - 6 - 69		Sunday observed
	1330	Drove to Lasibu with tractor to take new cement mixer to Salelubu.
	1630	Returned to Rest House.
30 - 6 69	0700	Tractor sent to carry cement from Lasibu to Salelubu for Ala Crossing
	0830	Departed for Kai village to look for suitable site for village well.
	1000	Arrived Kai - Located site but unsure of depth of water as village is on a ridge.
	1500	Departed Kai
	1630	Arrived back at Rest house.
1 - 7 - 69	0715	Tractor continued to carry cement for Ala Crossing.
	0730	Labour to prepare heaps of pumice for road work. My self to Salelubu to help with Ala Crossing.
	1615	Returned Rest House.
2 - 7 - 69	0700	To Lasibu to meet A.D.C.
	0900	M.V. Aria arrived with A.D.C. and Mr. Pendrie. With A.D.C. to Silanga then to Salelubu.
	1400	Arrived back at Lasibu - Aria departed for Billa
	1415	Returned with tractor to continue work on Salelubu road.
	16 30	Returned Rest House.
3 - 7 69	0730	Tractor to Salelubu to collect D.A.S.F. trailor as hoist on transport trailor unservicable Work continued on road.
	1615	Returned Rest House.
4 - 7 - 69	0730	Tractor continued with road work Myself mended tube of M/cycle
	0830	Worked in conjunction with road work.
	1430	Rain commenced.
	1530	Rain eased off - continued with carting of pumice for road fill
	1615	Tractor to Lasibu with petrol for DASF Returned to Rest House.

5/6 - 7 - 69		Weekend observed
7 - 7 - 69	0730	Road work continued
	1100	Rain commenced and continued through rest of day
8 - 7 - 69	0715	Road work continued - Several culverts layed during time between patrols were lowered.
	1645	Returned Rest House.
9 - 7 - 69	0700	Tractor to Lasibu to cart cement for DASF for house projects as their tractor U.S.
	0930	Rain commenced.
	1200	Rain subsided - One load cement moved.
	1245	M.V. Langu arrived bringing Mr Winta for Ala Crossing, Mr Demoti Co-ops. Officer and Mr Kirkman to prepare his grader for return to Kimbe.
	1430	Rain started again - one more load cement moved. Returned to Rest House.
	1930	Political Education meeting.
10 - 7 - 69	0700	Rain commenced Howerver all wards worked on cutting of grass on Lasibu road.
	13 30	Rain stopped Road worked continued
	1630	Returned Rest House
11 - 7 69	0730	Worked continued on covering culverts.
	0930	Grader working on Silanga to Lasibu roads.
	1230	M.V. Langu arrived with TOMIA to work at Kai village on village water supply.
	1615	Returned Rest House.
12/13 - 7 - 69		Weekend observed.
14 - 7 - 69	0630	Rain had started several hours before daylight.
	1100	Rain stopped
	1415	About to send tractor to Lasibu for cement but short out in ignition wires.
	1630	With aid from Mr. Kirkman tractor working again.
15 - 7 - 69		Due to heavy rain through night road work impracticable Cementing of Silanga pump completed.
16 - 7 - 69	0730	Road work continued - Road in bad condition after grading and rainfall However wet patches were filled
	1630	Returned Rest House.
17 - 7 - 69	0730	Road now reason ably dry - grader working on all sections of road tractor x carting pumice
	1530	Rain fell making road unworkable
	1600	Rain stopped returned Rest House.
18 - 7 - 69	0745	Tractor carting to low muddy patches Road too wet for grader to opperate
	1600	Returned Rest House.

19/20 - 7 - 69		Weekend observed
21 - 7 - 69	0230	Rain commenced
	0900	Rain stopped - To Lasibu
	1000	Speed boat arrived with J.R.Ellem P.O. To Silanga then to Salelubu
	1300	Rain started again - Returned Lasibu
	1500	J.Ellem departed for Ewasse
	1550	Returned Rest House
	1930	Rain finished
22 - 7 - 69	0715	To Salelubu then on foot to Uasilau - met Army platoon on way, spoke to the CSM then continued to Uasilau to inform all land owners of prospecting claim for twnty five square miles in the area
	1100	Returned Salelubu
	1300	To Silanga
	1345	Work on changing pipes in culvert on Lasibu road
	1700	Returned REst House
23 - 7 - 69	0745	Showed CSM of army platoon the project on which they worked - Tela creek crossing -
	1020	To Kai village
	1125	Arrived Kai - Hole for well 20-25 ft. deep nosign of water.
	1155	Departed Kai
	1305	Arrived Silanga
	1345	To Lasibu to collect cement for project Awaited Eravents but did not arrive
	1630	Returned Rest House
24 - 7 - 69	0700	Army moved their camp to site of project
	0900	Started diverting water for first half of crossing
	1400	Transport tractor to Salelubu to collect cement mixer
	1630	~~One section of floor poured~~ Returned Rest House
25 - 7 - 69	0730	Worked with army on tela project Tractor carried cement and sand.
	1600	One section of floor completed Returned Rest House.
26 - 7 - 69	0745	Army continued work on crossing by end of day three more sections of floor layed and three pipes set into position
	1130	Worked remainder of day with tractor and blade terrace - grading Salelubu road.
	1600	Returned tractor to Ag. station then returned rest house.
27 - 7 - 69		Sunday observed - small section of floor layed in late afternoon.
28 - 7 - 69	0730	Continued with crossing - through morning light rain fell
	1330	Heavy rain stopped work for rest of day
	1915	Rain finished.

29 - 7 - 69	0715	Work continued on crossing - two more pipes set into position, boxing set up
	1330	Cementing started on the decking
	1545	Deck layed.
	1600	Returned rest house
30 - 7 - 69	0730	Boxing removed from pipesand water diverted to work on other side of creek
	1330	Rain fell to stop work
		Returned rest house.
	1800	Rain finished
31 - 7 - 69	0800	Army departed Silanga for Hoskins
	0815	Work continued on crossing two more sections of floor layed
		Slight interuptions by light rain falls
	1630	Returned rest house
1 - 8 - 69	0730	Work continued on crossing last section of floor boxed after some difficulty with water
		Tractor to Lasibu for cement
	1300	Last section cemented
	1530	Returned rest house
2/3 - 8 - 69		Saturday , Sunday observed

END PATROL

(1)

Rest House,
SILANGA
5 th August, 1969.

O.I.C.
EWASSE Base Camp.

SPECIAL REPORT

1. PROPOSED WELL AT KAI VILLAGE

During this patrol the writer walked several times to this village in conjunction with water supply at Kai village.

On the first occasion a study of the country showed that the village itself stood on the top of a ridge. Either side of this ridge ran two permanent creeks, which provided more than sufficent water for the villagers needs.

However it was desired that a well be placed in t the village to make water supply a little more convenient for the inhabitants.

Divining was conducted through the village and three notations were made of possible sites for the well

It was believed that these positions were of the same under ground stream, so the most convenient of the thr was chosen as the proposed site.

A man from EWASSE , TOMIA , arrived soon after this with a pump and equipment for the well. On the Monday after his arrival, he moved to Kai and started work on the digging of the hole.

The hole was dug to the depth of twenty to twenty five feet, without the slightest hint of water. It was believed that water would be then too deep for an effective pump to opperate properly.

It was the writer's oppinion from the begining that this under ground water would be at a too great a depth due to the hight of the ridge in relation to the surrounding ground, approximately fifty to sixty feet. However the hole was dug to establish this as a fact to the local people.

The people accepted this and were quite happy to continue with their normal proceedure of water supply from the two streams.

The people then asked that the well be situated at the village, New Kai, in the Silanga settlement. It was then explained th them of the proposed water reticulation scheme that is to supply the whole of the Silanga settlement from a dam yet to be built.

2. ROADS AND BRIDGES

A. The road to Salolubu from Silanga is not in the best of situations as far as the road surface goes. Large sections of this road has only black top soil as the surface and as soon as rain falls and the road is used, the surface is cut about and is left with deep wheel ruts. Also while the road is wet it is very slipery and dangerous to traffic.

(6)

As very large amounts of pumice fill will be needed on the three and a half miles of the road in this condition, it is suggested that P.W.D. equipment is moved in to complete the job quickly and effectively.

Equipment that would suffice this task would be one or two, two ton tip-trucks and a front end loader. the tractors in the area would also be used to quicken the job.

It would be possible, with the propper equipment to have this, an all weather road within approximately two to three weeks at the outside.

A task such as this would be an endless one with only one tractor - requisitioned to road work - hand loaded and unloaded as the hydraulic hoist is unserviceable due to a broken hose. This hose has been ordered but not yet received.

When the Tela creek crossing (see section D.) is completed the filling of this road will become a priority task by the local people.

During this patrol, Mr. E. Kirkman worked as best he could grading this road before his allocated fifty hours were used. However, grading this road proved uneffective as it is in no position to receive this type of equipment as yet. The prolonged wet season has by no means helped.

When the grader returns to this area it is suggested that the appropriate follow up equipment is availiable. That is, a heavy type roller. For example, a multi-tyred roller. To consolidate the road surface properly this equipment is essenial.

B. The Ala river crossing is now nearing completion with the decking over the pipes completed, and the western approach well under way. The front and rear walls have been built.

Due to flooding of the river a great deal of the western bank has been washed away, which means extra time will be needed for the back filling of the whole approach.

The supply of cement so made availiable for the crossing has been used and are awaiting the last 300 of the estimated 900 bags of cement. It is hoped that this cement will arrive before the filling of the approach has been completed so that there will be no delays.

C. The bulldozer which was expected to arrive during July, for the new roads in both the Uasilau and Silahga areas has not yet done so. The writer has not been informed of its movements and knows not of its where abouts.

D. The Tela creek crossing was started one and a half weeks ago, when the Army platoon - 2 Platoon of A Coy. - arrived. (See Situation Report section C) This was set as the Army's work project in the area.

The local people worked in conjunction with 2 Platoon on this project, and the crossing progressed rapidly.

By the end of the allocated time for the platoon's stay, most of the flooring had been layed as well as five of the eight pipes and the decking of that section.

~~At this stage the remainder of the floor has been layed and the last of the eight pipes set into position~~

At this stage the remainder of the floor has been layed and the last of the eight pipes set into position but as yet the decking of that section has not been layed.

There were several hold ups during this work by repeated falls of rain, mainly in the afternoons of these days. One complete days work was stopped due to very heavy rain during the night which caused the creek to flood. However this caused no serious damage to the work but some places showed signs of undermining, but these being quickly corrected.

3. During the patrol notification of a prospecting claim was brought to the writers notice. This claim has been made by Placer Prospecting (Australia) PL for an area of approximately twenty five square miles in the Uasilau area. Extending for four and four tenths (4.4) miles along the Ala river and five and five tenths (5.5) miles east of the river.

The existance of this claim was made known to the owners of the land, also of the proposed hearing to be held at Elobe village at 1000 hours on the 22nd of September 1969.

The owners of the land are in agreeance with this claim and have no objections to the company coming into the area. The people showed great interest and their intent to attend the hearing on the 22nd of September.

It is believed that there is more information concerning this claim but as yet none has come to hand.

SITUATION REPORT

A. POLITICAL

1. LOCAL GOVERNMENT The Nakanai Local Government council now in its third year, hold its meetings at Ewasse on the first Thursday of each month. Previously bexing on the Wednesday but changed due to a change in the shipping schedual of the Government vessel which takes councillors to the meetings.

Subject to the Council Pig Rule, very few pigs are seen in the village areas, except on the odd occasion where the fences are not in good repair andthe pigs get out. It is good to see that this rule is now taken seriously.

2. LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLORS

During this patrol it was notedthat one of the councillors, Mimbuna of Kilolo village, showed signs of an interest in Cult activities.

He gained this interest while tax collecting in the East Nakanai Cencus Division with Councillor Gabu of Nuau, who has for some time been conected with the LIMA Cult at Hoskins.

(4)

3. HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY MEMBERS

The member for the House of Assembly for the Talasea Electorate, being Mr J Maneke, is now visiting the people of his electorate in the Talasea area.

4. POLITICAL EDUCATION

During this patrol several meetings were held with the Councillors and their committees and with the people of the Silanga settlement forthe purpose of Political Education.

Although these people on the whole do show an interest in these meetings, they have a tendancy to forget what they have been told at previous meetings.

However with repitition of the topics talked about these people are begining to understand more of the Government, Local Government, the House of Assembly and their activities.

Topics discussed are,the difference between nominations and voting, Representatives, Majorities and Democrocies. The people have a reasonable understanding of these, but these will still be reviewed at meetings to come to ensure that a full understanding is obtainmed. Arbitration was also discussed but much more ground work is to be put in on this topic.

Other topics discussed are, Why taxes are paid and what the Government does with them, What people are doing in other parts of their country and also all facits of internal Government.

ECONOMICAL

* 1. GENERAL RURAL DEVELOPMENT

See EWASSE Patrol Report No. 13 of 68/69.

2. ACTIVITIES OF DEVELOPING DEPARTMENTS

As stated in Ewasse report No. 13 of 68/69 , that there was no permanent Co-operatives Officer in the area for several months.
This has now been rectified as a Mr. Demoti, a Co-operatives Officer come to the area and is stationed at Salelubu.

3. PROCESSING AND MARKETING

This is controlled by the Native Societies in the area.

It has been brought to the writer's notice that shipments of Cocoa beans from the Uasilau - Silanga area have been of the wrong weight per bag and that the bags were not sown up correctly.

This was discussed with Agricultural Officer, who then supervised the weighing and sewing of the bags of later shipments.

4. VILLAGE CASH CROPPING

It has been noted that theblocks of the Silanga people have greatly improved over the last couple of ~~mth~~ months, but is doubtful whether planting scheduals are up to the correct quoter.

SOCIAL

1. EDUCATION

See Ewasse Patrol Report No. 13 of 68/69.

2. HEALTH

Health in the area is good. There are the occasional cases of Malaria. In one of these cases a youth died.

Also during the time of the patrol a one year old child had a convulsive fit and was released from the Silanga Mission hospital after twenty four hours observation.

3. ARMED FORCES

As stated in the Special Report (Section D. of part 2.) an Army platoon - 2 platoon of A. Coy J patrolled through the area.

They camped at Silanga for one week on a works project. During which they started work on the Tela creek crossing. At the end of their stay the crossing was well under way, in that, most of the floor of the crossing had been layed and some of the decking.

The overall conduct of the troops was good however one case of steeling was noted. (see Law and Order)

4. LAW AND ORDER

During the period that the Army stayed at Silanga, four of the troops were caught steeling from the Administration rest house area.

They were refered to the Company Sergeant Major, who was acting Comanding Officer for the patrol, who in turn reported to the Officer Comanding of the Army exereises in the district, who was at Hoskins.

5. GOVERNMENT SERVICES

A team of the Malarial Department of Public Health is at present patrolling in the Silanga settlement and will be moving back to Hoskins at the end of this week, being the 8th of August, 1969.

6. CULT AND UNREST

The Councillor Mimbuna as stated under the heading Local Government Councillors, on return from the East Nakanai Cencus Division showed interest in Cult activities.

He told the people of another Ward, other than his own, to cut down betel nut and coconut palms and citrus trees in the village areas to avoid fruit falling on the houses. Most of these trees are about thirty feet from houses which is considerably safe.

Some trees were cut down but a stop was put to it ~~before~~ by Councillor Toluana before too much damage was done.

This is a similar case to the Mamusi Cult, where the trees were cut ~~fo~~ down to allow the landing of a helicopter which was delivering Cargo.

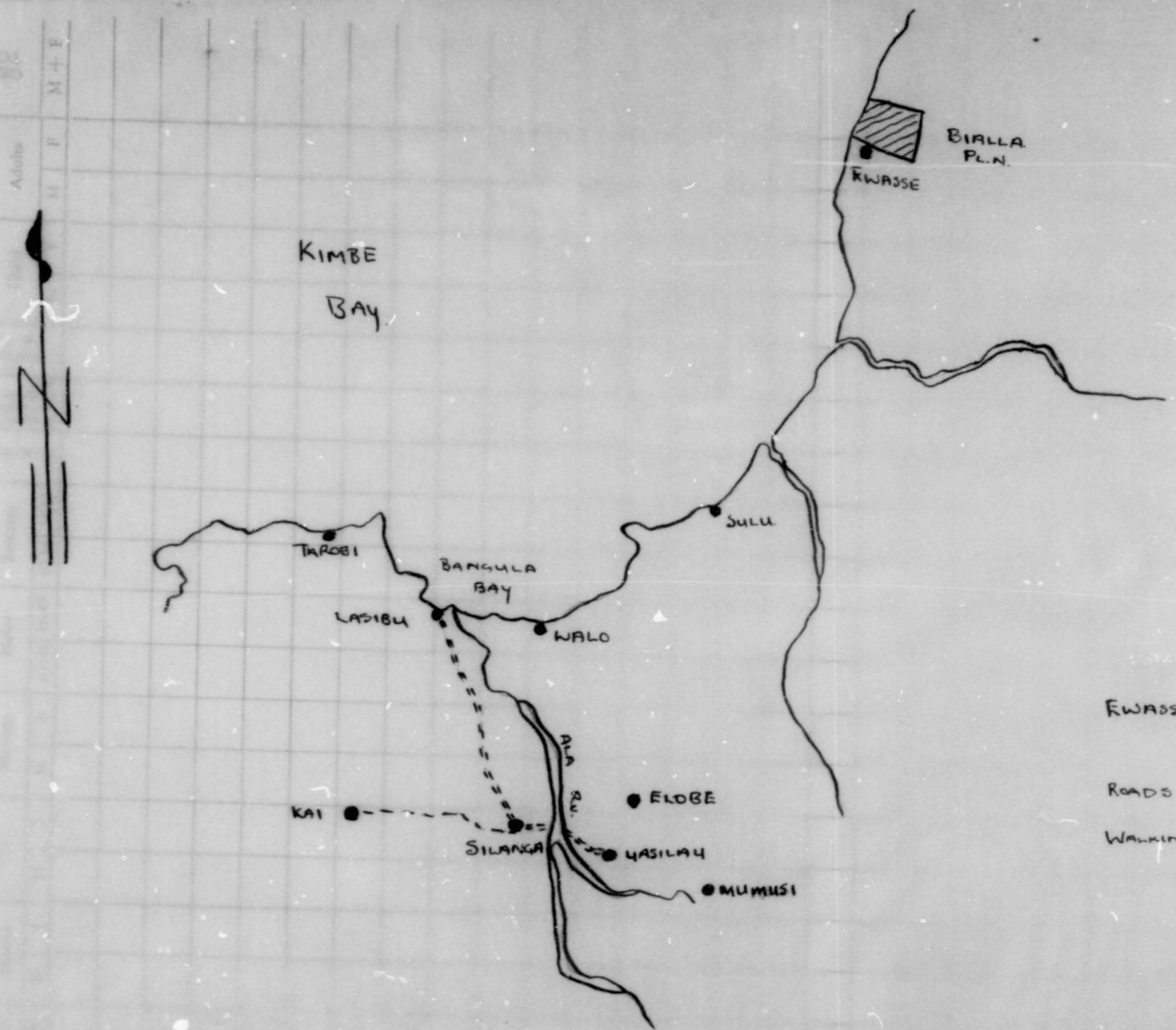
The activity at Silanga was reported to Mr. Ellem O.I.C. Ewasse, who delt accordingly to stop this type of unrest. It is hoped that this will not happen again.

7. MISSIONS

See Ewasse patrol report No 13 of 68/69.

PETER deL. HURN

Cadet Patrol Officer



KWASSE PATROL No 1 OF 69/70

ROADS = = = =

WALKING TRACK - - - - - -

P. HURN.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of WEST NEW BRITAIN Report No. EWASSE No. 2 of 69/70

Patrol Conducted by Mr. P. deL. HURN Assistant Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled CENTRAL NAKANAI

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans

Natives Mr. A. WAFINGIAL (Part thereof)

Duration—From 6/8/1969 to 19/9/1969

Number of Days 41

Did Medical Assistant Accompany ?

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 5/8/1969

Medical / /19

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol See Patrol Instructions

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation $

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund $

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

GFB:KP

67-17-37

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

5th October, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
KIMBE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 2/69-70

Your reference 67-1-0 of 18th September, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. P. deL Hurn, Assistant Patrol Officer, of part CENTRAL NAKANAI Census Division.

Mr. Hurn appears to have a keen interest in field work, but his report, though relatively informative and quite factual, is a somewhat sketchy account of a 41 day patrol. The absence of covering comments by the Officer-in-Charge, Ewasse, and Assistant District Commissioner, Hoskins, makes a proper assessment of the report difficult.

As this patrol was completed in September, 1969, further comment at this late stage would be pointless.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

67-17-~~36~~ 37

(10)

DISCOM
67-1-0
BWPD:LEB

the Administrator,
~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~
District Office,
P.O. Box 36,
KIMBE,
West New Britain.

18th September, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
HOSKINS.

PATROL EWASSE NO: 2-69/70

The report of the above patrol conducted by Mr. P. HURN refers.

This brief report of a fairly long patrol requires little comment.

It is mainly a description of the continuing road development taking place in the UASILAU-SILANGA area.

Though Mr. MANEKE stated that he was fed up with the Council, in fact he continues to support the Council and has only become invloved in some minor disagreements over Council affairs which have, in the main, been easily resolved.

As far as the deaths of the pregnant women at SILANGA are concerned, the Department of Public Health is aware of the situation but can do little at the moment.

Whilst these people retain their dislike of spending long periods away from home in a hospital, and until more highly qualified medical staff and better facilities are available in the area, these problems will remain.

A.T. Carey
(A.T. Carey)
District Commissioner

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

67-2

Base Camp,
Ewasse, W.N.B.
15th August, 1969.

(9)

Mr. P. deL. Hurn.
Cadet Patrol Officer,
EWASSE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 2 1969/70.

Your are to prepare for the above patrol as from the 3rd August, 1969.

Your tasks will be:

1. Continue with the construction of the Central Nakanai roads. It is now anticipated that a Bulldozer will be available for the majority of this work late in September.

2. Political Education.

Every opportunity is to be sought and taken advantage of to increase the knowledge of the Central Nakanai People on political aspects.

3. During part of this patrol you will be accompanied by a traning patrol officer from Vunadadir.

You are to ensure that this officer understands what and why things are being done. The reason for his patrol is to gain field knowledge. Training is an important part of our duty and much effort should be given there too.

4. Other matters as they arise.

Your patrol report is to be submitted to this office during the first week in October.

I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.

J.R. Ellem
J.R. Ellem.
Patrol Officer

(8)

Sub-District Office,
HOSKINS.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL REPORT No. 2 OF 1969/70.

PATROL DIARY.

6 /8/69	0730	Tractor with labour to collect sand and stones for Tela Crossing.
	1230	M.V.Langu arrived Lasibu Mr K. Raynor for inspection of Ala River crossing also Mr A. Ingram arrived on Langu.
	1315	Returned Silanga continued Tela Crossing.
7/8/69	0745	Tractor and trailer with labour line collecting sand,stone for Tela Crossing.
	1300	To Salelubu to aid Mr. Ingram with rents in area.
	1600	Returned Silanga.
8/8/69	0730	Several loads sand collected before tractor to Lasibu to meet M.V.Langu.
	1100	To Lasibu.
	1300	Arrival M.V.Langu Recieved 20 bags cement for Tela crossing.
	1345	M.V.Langu departed. Returned Silanga made boxing for crossing.
9/8/69		Saturday oberserved.
10/ 8/69		Sunday oberserved.
11/8/69	0730	To Tela Crossing set boxing for decking over pipes.
	0900	Tractor to Lasibu with control team on route to Tarobe.
	1030	Tractor to Salilubu for reinforcing rod for dicking.
	1300	Commenced to pour cement continuing throught afternoon.
	1630	Returned resthouse.
12/8/69	0745	To Tela Crossing boxing for enbuttment set up on northern approach. Cement poured on this section.
	1300	Tractor on Silanga - Salelubu road for purpose of road surfacing with pumice.
	1615	Returned resthouse.
1 3/8/69	0745	Continued surfacing Salilubu road.
	1200	Arrival M.V.Langu.
	1230	Departed ofr Ewasse on M.V.Langu.
	1445	Arrived Ewasse. Continued on to Bialla to insure cement on board for Ulamona.
	1800	Returned Ewasse by speed-boat.
14/8/69	0745	In office ~~throught~~ throughout day.
16/8/69	0730	Prepared for departure for Silanga.
	0920	Departed Ewasse.
	1135	Arrived Lasibu. Continued to Silanga.
	1545	Recieved word sick woman in hospital.
	2100	Woman died. Negative neccisity for return of vessel to take patient to Talasea.
17/8/69	1100	Arrival of M.V.Langu for transportation of member of House of Assembly. Remainder of day observed.

17/8/69		Sunday Oberserved.
18/8/69	0700	People cutting inspection tracks on proposed roads
	0730	To Salelubu for radio scheduals.
	0800	To Uasilau to check on tax collection, also for men for cutting tracks for proposed roads in Uasilau settlement.
	1145	Returned Salelubu.
	1215	Heavy rain continued through-out afternoon.
19/8/69	0700	Two more walking tracks cut along proposed roads. People preparing for arrival of Arch-Bishop.
	0900	To Salelubu, spoke on radio to P.O.Mr. J. Ellem informing me would be delayed in visit.
	1500	Mr. Ellem and Mr. P. Holland arrived, ~~returned~~ Lasibu, returned Silanga.
20/8/69	0715	With Messers Ellem and Holland inspected three roads in Silanga area, contued to Uasilau and inspected a further two roads.
21/8/69	0745	With Mr. Holland inspected three more roads in the Silanga area.
	1200	With Messers Ellem and Holland for inspection of last road and continued Lasibu for their return to Ewasse.
	1400	To Salelubu for radio information as to position of Mr. Ellem's transport and Moturina's position - cargo cement expected.
	1445	Arrival Mr. Ellem's transport.
	1930	Arrival Moturina.
22/8/69	0715	To Lasibu for unloading of cement.
	1000	Took electrictian to Salelubu.
	1130	Rain commenced and continued through-out day.
23/8/69		Saturday observed.
24/8/69		Sunday observed. In late afternoon shot gun registrations inspected.
25/8/69	0730	Continued work on Tela Crossing, bottom section front wall northern approache completed.
26/8/69	0730	Boxing set for first section of back wall northern approach, cement poured.
	1420	Rain commenced and continued through-out day.
27/8/69	0730	Boxing set for last section of back wall northern approach, cement poured.
	1210	M.V.Langu arrived with training patrol officer Mr. A. Wifingial. Returned Silanga continued work Tela Crossing.
	1545	Light rain started.
	0258	(earlu a.m. 27/8.) Heavy earthquake for five to ten seconds.
28/8/69	0730	Continued Word Tela Crossing top section front wall completed. Proceeded fill northern approach.
	1100	Tractor to Selalubu collect additional boxing. Set boxing, poured cement, top section back wall.
	1515	Rain.
29/8/69	0730	To Tela Crossing, poured embuttment on southern approach, continued filling northern approach.
	1430	Set boxing, poured cement bottom section front wall southern approach.
30/8/69		Saturday observed.
31/8/69		Sunday observed.

31/8/69		Sunday observed.
	1930	Received word sick woman ~~in~~ from Kaiamu in hospital needed to be transferred Talasea.
1/9/69	0715	To Salelubu, Contact District Commisioner re:medical emergency. E.T.A. M.V.Toa 1500.
	0800	Returned Tela Crossing, continued filling of Northern approach, set boxing for top back wall sourthern approach.
	1400	Took patient to Lasibu.
	1505	Arrival M.V.Toa.
	1508	Departure M.V.Toa. Returned Silenga, Rain.
2/9/69	0730	To Tela Crossing, poured cement back wall southern approach. Continued filling northern approach, and completed by end of day.
3/9/69	0730	Tela Crossing, poured top section front wall southern approach. Boxing set for decking northern approach.
	1315	Commenced pouring cement decking northern approach, only ½ completed.
	1415	Rain.
4/9/69	0730	Tela Crossing, continued decking northern approach.
	1100	Approach completed. Continued through-out day carting fill for southern approach.
5/9/69	0730	Work continued through-out day filling southern approach.
6/9/69		Saturday observed.
7/9/69		Sunday observed.
8/9/69	0730	Continued filling southern approach throughout day.
9/9/69	0730	Southern approach completed filling and boxing set for decking by mid-day.
	1300	Commenced pouring cement on decking.
	1615	Returned resthouse. ¾ decking completed.
10/9/69	0730	To Tela Crossing, decking completed by mid-day. Crossing completed.
	1300	Labour line continued through-out day with draining of roads.
11/9/69	0	Heavy rain through-out night and part of morning.
	1015	Rain stoped to Lasibu, Moturina with load of cement.
	1300	Road maintainance on Lasibu-Silanga road throuth out afternoon.
12/9/69	0730	Continued work on Lasibu road.
	1100	Collected ~~cargo~~ personal effectl from Silanga. Mr. A/ Wafingial departed Lasinu 1245.
	1430	Steady rain falling through-out afternoon.
13/9/69		Saturday observed.
14/9/69		Sunday observed.
15/9/69	0730	Continued work Lasibu road. As public holday only half day worked.
16/9/69	0730	Continued maintainance Lasibu road.
	1315	Rain for half an hour, continued road work.
17/9/69	0730	To Salelubu for radio schedual, received message to proceed Hoskins 19/9/69.
	0800	To Uasilau, spoke to Cr. Soa Ubia re:flying foxes as to position.
	1000	Continued road surfacing Silanga-Salilubu road.

18/9/69	0730	To Salelubu for radio schedual, to obtain E.T.A. M.V.Langu. - 1530.
	0800	Continued through-out day road surfacing on Silanga road.
	1515	To Lasibu to await arrival M.V.Langu.
	1800	M.V.Langu arrived. Mechanic Mr. P. Dummett on board. Returned resthouse.
19/9/69		Completed packing of personal effects.
	0830	To Lasibu, E.T.A. M.V.Langu 0900.
	1230	Departed Lasibu.
	1715	Arrived Hoskins.

END PATROL

oooOOOOooo

SPECIAL REPORT - EWASSE PATROL No. 2 - 69/70

THE TELA CREEK CROSSING

At the completion of Ewasse Patrol No 1 of 69/70 the advancement of the Tela crossing was to the stage where the flooring was completed, the eight pipes had been set in position with the decking laid over the first pipes of the southern end.

At the completion ofthis patrol the crossing was completed with the exception of the building up of the road to the approaches, this being left to ensure that the cement had ample time cure before the tractors made use of the crossing.

There were very few problems through the course of this project however rain often hampered progress. At several stages through the building of the crossing materials became very short and at one stage a lack of cement stopped work for several days until the expected shipment arrived. Also planks for boxing were a slight problem how ever some were obtained from the Agricultural station at Salelubu.

The longest section of the project was the filling of the both approaches as the fill had to be transported about three quarters of a mile to the site by tractor. The first part of the track fromthe river to the main road caused the most difficulty due to rain and boggy ground. However with persistance and the making of new tracks out, enough stone was obtained.

The people of Silanga were very appreciative of the completion of the crossing and of the work they themselves had put into it. These people are very proud of their works and have very few complaints in the same which is very encouraging to those working with them.

THE ALA RIVER CROSSING

The Ala River Crossing was also completed during this patrol. There was major set-back with this project and that being caused by the flooding of the river.

The main section of the crossing had been complted excluding the approaches. As the water had been diverted away from the eastern end and not the western, the flood waters washed away about sixty feet of the western bank, making a great delay while this was being back filled.

This crossing was a great accomplishment on the part of the local people and their appreciation was ~~xxxxxx~~ shown by the enthusiastic way they worked for ots completion and for the opening of the road from the Uasilau section for the transportation of their produce to the shipping outlet at Lasibu.

ROADS

The roads in the area are in need of constant maintenance, with most emfisis on the Silanga to Salelubu section.

During the patrol whonever the tractor

(3)

and trailor could be spared from the Tela Crossing project, its hours were utilised on the surfacing of this road with pumice. The first sections to be filled were the boggy patches andthen on to the surfacing of the whole road as the present surface was of blak top soil and became very slipery after rain. However this was not completed as rain and other commitmentsx would not allow it. Although more could have been done had there been more equipment for this perpose in the area.

Also during this patrol tracks were cleared on the proposed roads on the resettlement so as to allow an opperator from "Golden Pines" timber company to make his estimates for the constuction of these roads, as this company was to be engaged for this project,. It was later noted that this company were unable to commit any of their equipment for such a project at this stage. As yet through the complete lack of equipment no progress has been obtained.

TRAINING PATROL OFFICER

During part of this patrol the writer was accompanied by a Training Patrol Officer Mr. A. WAFINGIAL from Vunadadia, for a period of two and a half weeks.

Mr. Wafingial appeared an enthusiastic and compitant officer and showed great interest in his work. He was readily accepted by the people in the area who worked with him and had no hesitation in complying with his instructions.

SITUATION REPORT

POLITICAL

LOCAL GOVERNMENT

It was during this patrol that the Nakanai Local Government Council taxes were collected. Taxes had risen two dollars since the previous year, now standing at six dollars.

With the increase of taxes, the revenue for the council from taxes only was estimated at eight thousand dollars. However the actual figure collected was less than three quarters than the estimated figure, although above the previous year. The reason for this drop in tax revenue is not known to the writer.

HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY MEMBERS

It was a great disapointment to the writer to note that the House of Assembly member for the Talasea elctorate Mr. John Maneke - who resides at Silanga - showed cause to have lack of interest for the well being of the Nakanai Local Government Council. In that, when his assistance was asked for in the gaining of materials for the Tela Creek crossing - Council project - he told the writer that he was"sick and tired" of the Council. The member would give no reason for this statement.

POLITICAL EDUCATION

Of the political education meetings held during this patrol, some were disappointing and others encouraging.

The meetins were not held as had been previously as one large group, but as individual groups consisting of one ward per meeting. Better results were largely noticed in attendance from each individual ward.

Of the first several meetings when revision questions were asked there was a complete lack of responce from the people. It is felt by the writer that the subject is understood by the people but they seem reluctant to take a very active part in the meeting. One man said that if he answered the question asked every one would laugh at him, however he did know the correct answer.

A very encouraging thing noticed at one meeting that a young woman had a reasonable good understanding of all that was taked of at these meetings.
When a new topic was mentioned, she would endevour to explain what she thought and was often on the right track.
When asked if she would be interested in becoming a councillor she it was not a job for a woman and would comment no further,.

ECONOMIC

GENERAL RURAL DEVELOPMENT

The general development has changed very little However due to "Die-back" and pentharities- the latter being mainly in the Uasilau section - some of the people, with the aid of the Agricultural officers are replanting their blocks with coconuts.

In a short time to come the healthy cocoa in the area will come into full production.There is a proposed central

fermentry to be built by the co-operatives in the area which will allow jor the expected increase in the cocoa production. The proposed site is near the Agricultural station at Salelubu.

PROCESSING AND MARKETING.

The marketing of the cocoa from the Uasilaa and Silanga area is of an adequit standard. However there were several instances where the weight per bag was incorrect and a lower return was received and fees had to be paid for the rebagging. This has now been corrected.

SOCIAL.

HEALTH.

Health in the area is generally good. However there were two cases of a Retained Placenta. The first case died five hours after being admitted to the Silanga hospital. The woman had had a retained placenta with her previous child and was at the hospital a week before giving birth. She did not say she had had this trouble before but was told to stay at the hospitas, she did not stay and after giving birth had to be carried fifteen miles to the hospital.

The second case was much the same as the first, althouch she died at the Malalia mission of route to Talasea hospital when the M.V.Toa over nighted there.

The writer is of the opinion that if pregancies are known of, consultations shousd be made to gain information as to whether the respective women have had this pronlem before. As the Catholic mission sister does monthly clinic parrols this information could be gathered so as to prevent this type of death.

LAW AND ORDER.

Law and order is generally good in the Uasilaa-Silanga area. However a case was noted where a man was apprehended for carrying a loaded unregistered, shot gun on the Salelubu Agricultural station. He was sent to court at Ewasse.

P. deL. HURN.
ASSISTANT PATROL OFFICER.

67-17-9

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of West New Britain Report No. No. 3 of 1969/70. Ewasse.

Patrol Conducted by J.R. Ellem. Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Silanga-Uasilau Area of Central nakanai.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans One

Natives Nil

Duration—From 19/ 8/1969 to 21/ 8/1968

Number of Days 2½

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 27/ 6/1969

Medical / /19

Map Reference See Ewasse Patrol Report No. 1 of 1969/70

Objects of Patrol Inspection of Access roads in Silanga-Uasilau Settlement.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

7/ 1/1970

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation $

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund $

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

GFB/BT

67-17-9

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

2nd February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
KIMBE.

PATROL NO. EWASSE 3/69-70

Your reference Ewasse P/R No. 3/69-70 of 8th January, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J. R. Ellem, Patrol Officer, to part CENTRAL NAKANAI Census Division.

The lengthy delay in the submission of this report appears to be quite inexcusable. Your covering comments on this subject are no ed, but what is the present position with Ewasse Patrol Reports Nos. 1 and 2 of 1969-70 - are they being held up in a similar manner?

Mr. Ellem's report is a reasonably sound piece of work; however, its value has been greatly reduced by the hold up in submission. I would like Mr. Ellem to pay more attention to his spelling: note the number of basic errors on page 2 of the report.

A map of the patrol's route was not submitted. Please ensure that Mr. Ellem follows Departmental Instructions in future.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. J. R. Ellem,
Base Camp,
EWASSE via HOSKINS,
West New Britain District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.

67. 1
~~67. 11. 9.~~ (6)

DISCOM. P.R.No.3/69-70

NFF

District Headquarters,
KIMBE, West New Britain.

8th January, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
HOSKINS.

Ewasse Patrol NO. 3/69-70
Silanga-Uasilau Area of Central Nakanai

Receipt Mr. Eller's report on a brief patrol to the Silanga Settlement Area is acknowledged.

Unfortunately most of the information contained in the report is out of date and further comment would be irrelevant. It is disturbing to see sincere efforts by junior officers being wasted through lack of simple administrative action at your office.

Funded camping claim is returned herewith.

A.T.Carey
a/District Commissioner

Minute to: The Secretary,
Department of the Administration,
KONEDOBU.

I find it difficult to comment on a report some four months old, which appears to have been held at Hoskins since early September.

For your information, negotiation to hire Golden Pines equipment on the Silanga roads has fallen through, other avenues are being explored.

There have been no reports of further cult activities in the Kilolo area.

A.T.Carey
a/District Commissioner

67-8

Base Camp,
EWASSE.
West New Britain.
25th August, 1969.

(3)

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 3 OF 1969/70.

Attached please find my report on the above patrol together with my claim for camping allowance.

J.R. Ellem
.....
(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer.

P.S. Would you please forward to me a supply of Patrol report jackets as my supply is neally finished.

(J.R. Ellem.)

BASE CAMP,
EWASSE.
West New Britain.
22nd August, 1969.

(4)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER,
SUB-DISTRICT OFFICE,
HOSKINS.

PATROL REPORT EWASSE NO. 3 OF 1969/70.

PATROL DIARY.

1330 19/8/69 Departed Ewasse per Tug boat from Golden Pines Sawmill Co. Wilelo with Mr. P. Holland.

1550 Heavy rain falling, Arrived Lasibu- to Silanga. Met Mr. P. HURN Cadet Patrol Officer and discussed road work.

Overnight Silanga.

0700 20/8/69. Departed Rest House Silanga and inspected roads to and in Uasilau area.
1500 inspected all the roads in the said area and returned to Silanga.

0700 21/8/69. Mr. Hurn and Mr. Holland continue the road inspection.
Local Court hearing in Rest House Silanga.
1030 Local Courts completed.
1200 Mr. Hurn and Mr. Holland return to rest House after completing the road inspection.
1300 Departed Silanga for Lasibu.
1400 Arrived Lasibu waiting for Tub boat for return to Bialla.
1625 Tug boat arrived, Departed for Bialla.
1830 Arrived Bialla, End patrol.

SPECIAL REPORT.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

1. The purpose for this patrol was to inspect the access roads of the Silanga Uasilau settlement area with an operator from Golden Pines Sawmilling Company.

Requests have been made to have this Company construct the said roads and the operator was to inspect the roads and report his findings to the Company before a final decision was made.

The Opperator Mr. Holland stated that with the exception of one swampy patch he could see problems and that if the Company accepted the offer it could be anticipated that work would commence late in September. Also(weather permitting) the machine would work for 24 hours each day.

Mr. P. Holland was not able to say what the hire rate would be. However the writer anticipates that it will be $16-00 per hour.

It was noted by the writer that the said Company is no longer over keen to indulge in road work at this stage as they want to commence work on their Bakada Timber lease before the North West Monsoonal season stes in.

A definate reply from the company if they are going to do this work can be anticipated by the end of this month.

2. Since the writers last inspection of the roads in this area work has continued satisfactory. The Ala river crossing is now nearing completion with only the approaches now to be completed. During the past two months this crossing has been subject to heavy flooding without damage being caused.

3. The general condition of the roads which have been constructed is good. However extensive surfaceing will be required if this road is to kept serviceable during the wet season. Fortunately the decomposed pumice which can be found over most of the settlement area can be used with satisfactory results.

For this work a front end loader could be used with good results. Such a loader could fill any tractor with tralyer and then proceed to surface the road near where the pumice was being obtained whilst the tractor took its trayler load of the material to more distant areas.

The area of road requireing surfaceing is approximately two miles in length and if this road is to be surfaced by hand then the settlers will have to give mpre of their time to road work whilst their blocks sacrifice.

The writer is aware that these front end loaders have not been a success in other areas but where they can be used full time to either fill the traylers or surface the roads itself when the tractor and trayler is carting the decomposed pumice to other areas then they would surely proove to be a success.

(2)

SITUATION REPORT.

POLITICAL EDUCATION.

A two day patrol such as this does not permit much along the lines of Political Education. It was noted that Mr. P. Hurn Cadet Patrol Officer who is patrolling in the area has held several discusions on political Education. The villagers have shown an interest in these meetings but have not benefited much from them.

There is an obvious need for new mater--ial (Phamphlets and Booklets) if satisfactory results are to be obtained from Political Education.

LAW AND ORDER.

Seven court cases were held during this patrol. All the cases were concerned men who had violated the Nakanai Council Pig rule. It was again explained to the villagers the need and benefits of such a rule but the writer expects that by now the pigs have all been killed.

ECONOMIC.

ACTIVITIES OF DEVELOPMENT DEPARTMENTS.

The department of Trade and Industry has an officer posted at Palelubu again. This officer has the duty of supervising four Societies, namely- Silanga, Uasilau, Sale-Malasi and Maututu. Of these societies the only one that is functioning properly is the Silanga Society. Thus this officer will have a full time job attempting to bring the other three societies up to standard. If this Officer "Timoti" is to succeed with his tasks he will require a lot of supervision and it is hoped that the District Co-operative Officer will see to this.

Demo Arrahe.

VILLAGE CASH CROP EXTENSION.

The company of Golden pines Sawmilling Co. have approached the writer with requests of assistance and advice to have some of the local villagers grow vegetables for sale to this company. The writer's experience, over the past two and one half years, has shown that to-date only one small group of villagers have shown any interest in growing any vegetables. They are the Mamusi villagers from Kisiluvi and Lingeti villages at Silanga. This information was passed on to the company and during this patrol it was mentioned to the villagers Councillor "Paul Toluana" and the ward committee men from that council ward. Immediately the villagers stated that they would be willing to grow vegetables for sale to this company. Less than 30% of the men from these two villages have a block in the Silanga/Uasilau settlement. Selling vegetables would certainly increase the income of these people.

SOCIAL.

CULT AND UNREST.

The recent report by Mr. P. Hurn stated that "Alowis Mimbuna" the councillor from Kilolo village appeared to be involved in cult activities. The activities

(1)

(Felling of all Coconut palms,citrus trees,Betel nut palms and any other trees in the village areas. The cult activities of the Mamusi cult are similar,according to reports received by the writer, with the village areas being cleared to permit a helicopter to land and thus bring their"cargo". Mamusi is the home area of the said Mimbuna.

These actions were discussed with the villagers and the situation is being watched closely. For the past three weeks no unusual activities have been observed in the villages concerned.

MISCELLANEOUS.

During the month of July an Army platoon patrolled through the Silanga area. Whilst in the Silanga area they assisted with the construction of a crossing over the Tela creek near Silanga. The local people worked with the army on this crossing and the results ,though not yet completed, are pleasing. The Silanga and Uasilau people were keen to have the army help them with this crossing and they accepted the army with enthusiasm.

J.R. Ellem
(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer

Dept HQ

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

N.B. A seperate report compiled by the Patrol Leader Mr. Ellem and the two trainees, Mr. Kevin J. Kaidadaya and Mr. Plorian Mambu are enclosed in this folder.

District of WEST NEW BRITAIN Report No. EWASSE NO.4 of 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by J. R. ELLEM, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled EAST NAKANAI CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives Two Trainee P.O's from Vunadadir

Duration—From 28 / 8 / 1969 to 27 / 9 / 1969.

Number of Days 28 (11th and 12th office duties)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ..../..../19....

Medical ..../..../19....

Map Reference See attached

Objects of Patrol Revision of Census for East Nakanai, Political Education and routine matters.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Brian Stevens Acting

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

GFB:KP

67-17-44

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

11th November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 4/69-70

Your reference 67-1-3 of 18th September, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. J.R. Ellem, Patrol Officer, of EAST NAKANAI Census Division.

Your comments adequately cover this report. Due to the late submission much of the value of the report has been lost as the East Nakanai area is progressing rapidly.

It is disappointing to note that Mr. Ellem's Area Study does not include information under the headings "Attitude Towards Local Government", "Attitudes Towards Central Government" and "Accommodation Services and Facilities".

The training reports by Trainee Patrol Officers Kaidadaya and Mambu are noted with interest. Both officers appear to have applied themselves energetically to their work and the patrol should have given them valuable field experience.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

67-17-44

Both reports suffer badly from spelling and grammatical errors, and the composition is faulty.

I feel that more emphasis should be placed upon the teaching, of ENGLISH even at this stage. (TO TRAINERS)

While English is our medium of expression our officers must become proficient in its use. In effect it is a tool of trade for our field staff.

It is a waste if a bright, acute officer, doing good work in the field, is unable to transmit his observations and ideas to his superiors per medium of the written word.

Mr. MAMBU's handwritten report is forwarded as we were unable to have it typed here.

(A.T. Carey)
District Commissioner

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

23.

DISCOM
67-1-3
BWPB:LEB

the Administrator,
~~District Commissioner~~
District Office,
P.O. Box 36,
KIMBE,
West New Britain.

18th September, 1970.

The ~~Assistant District Commissioner~~,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO: 4-09/70

The receipt of the report submitted by Mr. ELLEM and those submitted by the two Trainee Patrol Officers, Messrs. P. MAMBU and J. KAIDADAYA, who accompanied him, are acknowledged.

The Patrol was a routine Census Patrol, with the additional object of providing a training exercise for the two Trainee Patrol Officers.

Mr. ELLEM's report covers the situation adequately.

Development continues on the North Coast, mainly in the forestry sphere, and MIALLA Plantation has been sold to a large logging company.

SULE Airstrip is now operational subject to pre-operational strip reports.

Whilst the people garden on clan land under traditional tenure system, particularly a matrilineal one, it cannot be expected that great strides will be made in the field of economic development.

Many people are not interested in large scale planting of cash crops, and those that are are loath to do so on land that does not allow them security of tenure.

When, and if, leasehold land becomes available it is thought that as much enthusiasm will be shown by these progressives as has been shown by the people in the HOSKINS and UASILAU-SILANGA area.

There have been no recent complaints re the timber purchase on LOLOBAU. I believe that there could have been a slight misunderstanding of the purchase at the time, but documents and the price paid verify that the purchase was made to the shoreline, and not back to the foot of the hills.

In regard to the comment under Law and Order, I do not feel that the shortage of pigs has a great deal to do with the increase in the consumption of alcohol.

The two Trainees have submitted lengthy reports which embody much useful information about conditions in the WEST NAKANAI.

They apparently spent much time of an evening talking to the people and, although their performance was not commented upon by Mr. ELLEM, they appear to have performed usefully.

.../2

EWASSE PATROL NO. 4 of 1969/70
EAST NAKANAI

PATROL DIARY

Thursday 28th August. 0600 Departed Ewasse with Training Patrol Officers Plorian Mambu and Kevin Kaidadaya per M.V. Langu for Baia Village.
1500 Arrived Baia, Village inspection
1900-2100 General Discussion- Political Education.
Overnight Baia Village.

Friday 29 0730 Discussion with Training Patrol Officers re Census work.
1000 Revised census figures at Baia.
1330 Settled disputes and compiled census figures.
1900-2100 Political Education Discussion.
Overnight Baia.

Saturday 30 0730 Departed Baia by speed boat and canoe for Nantambu village, inspecting houses at Baubau Hamlet en route.
0920 Arrived Nantambu, Inspected village and revised census figures.
1045 Departed Nantambu for Nuau.
1215 Arrived Nuau- Inspected Village
2000-2130- General Discussion Political Education.
Overnight Nuau.

Sunday 31 Observed at Nuau.
1300 Inspected the Sule Airstrip.

Monday 1st September. 0730 Revised Census Figures Nuau
1130 Settled disputed at Nuau.
1215 Departed Nuau for Ubili. 1345 Arrived Ubili.
1430 Local Court Hearing.
1500 Supervised the compiling of census figures for Nuau.
1700-2100 Completed Census figures for Nuau
Overnight Ubili.

Tuesday 2 Revised Census figures at Ubili 0700
1330 Village inspection and settled disputes.
1400 Departed Ubili for Poipoi.
1545 Arrived Poipoi, Inspected Village.
1845-2200 Supervised the compiling of Census figures for Ubili.
Overnight Poipoi.

Wednesday 3 0730 Revised census figures at Poipoi.
1100 Departed Poipoi for Poto.
1230 Arrived Poto and Inspected Village.
1400 Local Court Hearing at Poto also Political Discussion held.
Checked census figures for Poipoi.
Overnight Poto.

Thursday	4th	September 0730 Revised Census figures at Poto. 1400 Departed Poto for Ulumona. 1530 Arrived Ulumona. Overnight Ulumona.
Friday	5	0600 Departed Ulumona per M.V. Langu for Navo Loging camp. 0800 Arrived Navo Loging camp, Discussion with Manager Mr. T.Botsman. 0830 Departed Navo for Soi. 0945 Arrived Soi. Revised Census figures for Gigipuna Village. 1200 Departed Soi for Wilelo then onto ~~to~~ Bubu. 1500 Arrived Bubu, Checked census figures for Gigipuna. 1800 Political Discussion. Overnight Bubu.
Saturday	6	0800 Village Inspection. 0900 Revised census figures at Bubu. 1130 to Ewasse. Overnight Base Camp.
Sunday	7	Observed Ewasse. 1400-1530 General Office Work. Overnight Ewasse
Monday	8	0700 To Baikeke. 0830 Arrived Baikeke, Revised census Figures 1000 Political Discussion. 1100 Returned to Ewasse. Afternoon, General Office Work.
Tuesday	9	0700 To Apapulu. 0800 Village Inspection and Revised census figures at Apapulu. 1200 Political Discussion. 1300 Returned to Ewasse, Compiled census figures.
Wednesday	10	0700 To Gomu village. 0800 Village inspection Gomu. 0900 Revised census figures at Gomu. 1200 Political Discussion with Gomu Villagers
Friday	12	0930 To Ewasse village - Revised Census firures at Ewasse. 1400 To Ewasse, Compiled Census figures for Ewasse.
Monday	15	0800 To Mataliliu, Revised Census. 1100 Village Inspection. 1300 Compiled Census figures for Mataliliu
Tuesday	16	0730 Departed Ewasse for ~~Mataliliu~~ Mataruru 0830 Revised Census at Mataruru. 1100 Village inspection Mataruru 1130 Departed Mataruru for Ewasse. 1300 Arrived Ewasse- Compiled census figures for Mataruru.

Wednesday 17 September 0600 Departed Ewasse for Sulu
0715 Arrived Sulu, Village Inspection and revised census.
1015 To Malasi to inspect position generally.
1245 Returned to Sulu.
1300 To Kaiamu, Village Inspection
1500 Compiled census figures for Sulu.
Overnight Kaiamu.

Thursday 18 0700 Revised census Kaiamu
1030 Departed Kaiamu for Tarobi.
1130 Arrived Tarobi
1300 Village inspection for Tarobi and Pasusu villages.
1500 Compiled census figures for Kaiamu.
Overnight Tarobi.

Friday 19 0600 Revised census figures for Tarobi and Pasusu.
0845 Departed Tarobi for Lasibu.
0930 Arrived Lasibu. Met Mr. C.P.O. Mr. P. Hurn who informed me that he was transferred from the Ewasse area to Hoskins. This upset the plans of the writer (Officer in Charge Ewasse) who had not been advised of this change in posting.
1015 to Silanga, Inspected road work- Still much to be done.
1400 Compiled Census figures for Tarobiand Pasusu.
Overnight Silanga.

Saturday 20 0800 Supervised road work in an effort to have the Tela crossing completed within one week.
1200 To Salelubu- Inspected Ala crossing noted that many tools missing and materials confusing.
1400 Spoke with Uasilau villagers re. Completion of Ala river crossing.

Sunday 21 Observed Silanga.

Monday 22 To Salelubu- Morning Sked, Then inspected work being done on Ala crossing.
1000 Mr. W. Guthrie a Local Government Engineer arrived unexpected.
1030 Proceeded to Sight for the construction of a Flying fox near the Uasilau Processing fercilities.
1200 Inspected the Silanga Water Retriculation scheme.

Tuesday 23 Again with Local Government Engineer proceeded to Uasilau Village and inspected proposed water scheme.
1330 Departed For Ewasse with Engineer per M.V. Aria.
1530 Arrived Ewasse.
Overnight Ewasse.

Thursday 25 1530 Departed Ewasse per Speed boat for Lasibu.
1700 Arrived Lasibu, To Silanga.
Overnight Silanga.

69

Friday 26 September 0700 To Salelubu for Morning Sked.
Inspected and Supervised work on Ala crossing.
To Silanga and Supervised work on Tela Crossing.

1500 Tela Crossing now requiring only a small quantity of gravelling to be completed.
to Salelubu, Ala crossing work progressing according to plans and villagers again working well.
1930 Discussion with "Boss Boi" Olei Masili on road work to be done.

Saturday 27 0530 To Lasibu.
0600 Departed Lasibu per speed boat for Ewasse.
0745 ArrivedEwasse. End Patrol.

68.

SITUATION REPORT.

A. POLITICAL

1. Local Government.

The East Nakanai forms part of the Nakanai Local Government Council. Eight of the eighteen wards of the council are located in the East Nakanai.

The attitude of the people towards councils has changed considerably since the establishment of the council in May of 1967.

At the time of the initial elections two of these eight wards failed to nominate a candilate these being the wards including Tarobi, Pasusu, Poto and Poipoi villages. At this stage these four villsges were included in the West Nakanai Kivung(cult)

During the second elections nominations were received from both of these wards. This was the result of the villagers realizing that they had a council and that they had nothing to gain by not co-operating.

The attitude towards councils in the remaining six wards is one of Pro-council but enthusiasm is lacking.

Despite numerous efforts by Administration Officers and two and one half years experience with councils these people have not gained a sound understanding of what a council is and how they can benefit from a council.

2. Local Government Councillors.

As previously mentioned there are ~~eight~~ eight council wards in the East Nakanai. Of these the councillor from Ward No. 8 Ga'a Avu of Gomu village, who is the president of the council, is the only one showing ability and ambition. During April this year he toured Australia on an Educational Tour. A better choice, in the writers opinion, could not have been made. Ga'a on returning to the Nakanai has explained to the people what he saw and he has explained why they must develope their area and why every one must work and not just a few.

Of the remaining seven councillors three showxx ability and have some authority. These being Saeke Paiake of Ubili village, Gabu Galia of Nuau Village and Tovili Lukas of Tabobi village. The remaining four councillors show no signs of having the ability to uphold their positions as councillors and with the exception of Councillor Tavis Ogola of Bulu have no authority, also they tend to have the desire to sleep during the council meetings.

3 House of Assembly.

Despite numerous efforts by the writer and earlier officers, these people still do not understand what the purpose of the House of Assembly is.

The member in the House of Assembly for this area Mr. J. Maneke, who comes from Babata village in the Central Bakanai, has on several occasions discussed the House of Assembly with these villagers.

4 POLITICAL EDUCATION.

Political aspects were discussed in all villages for more than one hour before the revision of census commenced and further discussions were frequently held during the nights. In all villages except Poto and Poipoi and Baikeke and Ewasse much interest was shown andquestions were frequently asked.

Earlier political discussions held by the writer were not without results. Although the villagers have not gained a sound knowledge they have gained an interest which has resulted with it being easier to get the villagers involved in the following discussions.

At both Ewasse and Baikeke the villagers showed very little interest. The writer puts this down to the 'Uninterested attitude' that these villagers have shown for some time.

At both Poto and Poipoi the attitude was an uncertain one being influenced by the 'Lime Kiving' and the lazy attitude which will be discussed in part 'B' of this report.

5 Preferential Voting.

This was discussed during the Political Education discussions held throughout the East Bakanai. Despite efforts it is doubted if the villagers understand why we have preferential voting because they normally only want to vote for one person and are not interested in voting for anyone else.

The results of these discussions should be seen during the next council elections in May 1970.

66.

B ECONOMIC

1. General Rural Development;

The economic crops being grown in this area consist of Cocoa and Coconuts.

The latest census figures available from the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries at Salelubu are inclosed in the Area Study.

The need for economic development was discussed at length in all villages

At Ubili village there are 1376 mature and 6978 imature coconut palms. This village has shown ~~initiv~~ initative and the reward in now being received as their coconuts start bearing.

The other villagers have shown/initative or desire to establish large plantings. However in some villages large planting can be seenbut the crops are competing against heavy growth of vines and shrubs. The Assistant Agriculture Officer Mr. Joseph Babarama , who is based at Ewasse, has frequently instructed villagers to clean their blocks because they / incourageing insect damage. The Nakanai Council has shown an interest in this matter and is planing to adopt the Agriculture Hygiene Rule.

/no

/were

For both Poto and Poipoi no census figures were available for their coconuts and Cocoa trees.

Both of these villages have participated in the West Nakanai Kivung Cult and as a result have little to show for the years of Administration contact. It is estimated by the writer that no more than 200 coconut palms and 100 cocoa trees are growing in this area.

The older villagers are still strong believers in the 'Kivung' but ~~t~~ it appears that the younger men are using the Kivung as an excuse to avoid work rather than believing in it.

The writer was unable to gain knowledge of the last Agriculture patrol in either Poto or Poipoi villagers. Though little may be gained by an Agriculture patrol it would at least show the villagers that if they wish to commence planting economic crops then the Department of Argiculture, Stock and Fisheries is still willing to help them.

2. Activities of Development Departments;

a/ Department of Lands Surveys and Mines.

This Department has commenced sub-divisional work on the Wilelo land purchase which contains 1231 hectors. This is the first land purchase block in this area on which sub-divisional work has commenced.

The original owners of the large land purchases in the East Nakanai have often enquired as to when a use will be made of the land and what will the use be.

65

b/ Department of Trade and Industry.

One native society has been established in this area-The Maututu Society at Apapulu. The society has been engaged in the buying and selling of Cocoa and copra and also selling trade goods.

From the date of establishment to-date the society has functioned unsatisfactory. Lack of knowledge,experience and supervision being the reasons. Increasing unpaid debts 'Dinaus' resulted with the trade store having to be closed.

Usually inspections by the said department were for one day only and about once every/months. It is known that the Department suffers from a shortage of experenced staff. Thus where a society cannot be given proper supervision it would be better if the society was not established until such time as proper supervision can be given to the runing of the society.

/three

c/ Department of Agriculture,Stock and Fisherirs;

Functions of this department in the area are controlled from their Salelubu station in the Central Nakanai. An Agriculture base camp has been established at Ewasse and is staffed by one Assistan Agricultural Officer Joseph Babarama and one Agricultural Assistant and two Farmer trainees.

Although more could be done by this Department as regards closer supervision on maintenance of village processing fercilities and planting programmes and patrols to visit all villages, it is doubted if any results would be achieved. With the exception of a minority, the East Nakanai villagers show no interest towards further development and normally ignore instructions and advice regarding the care and maintenance of their present small plantings.

It has been observed that the more pressure exercised in attempts to have the villagers care for and expand their plantings the less they want to do.

The accepting and passing of the Agriculture Hygiene Rule by the Nakanai Council in the near future should be a step forward in economic development.

3. Processing and Marketing.

Twelve of the nineteen villages have small copra driers. The Maututu society has a cocoa fermentary at Apapulu.

The village processing fercilities are,with the exception of the three copra driers at Ubili, in a poor state of repair having leaking roofs and rusty drums.

At Ubili village,where the general attitude is pro-development , three copra driers have been established each being of a

64.

good standard.

All produce is marketed in Rabaul and is shipped from the following ports:- Ulamona, Poto, Apapulu, Lasibu and seas permitting at Sulu.

The leader of the East Nakanai Villagers Ga'a Avu, who is also the president of the Nakanai Council, has with assistance from the Manager of Bialla Plantation, established processing fercilities for cocoa at Gomu. It is estimated that these fercilities will commence operating in October and it is expected that this will be a flourishing business.

4. Village cash crop Extension.

Apart from copra and cocoa there has been only little extension in cash crops.

A few villagers in the Ewasse base camp area have managed to expand their food gardens sufficiently so as to be able to sell small quantities of sweet potatoes and pawpaws to Bialla Plantation and small quantities to Golden Pines at Wilelo. Golden Pines Saw milling co. has made requests for increased supplies but have not been successful in buying them. However they have been advised that the Central Nakanai Villagers would be willing to sell large quantities to them.

5. Non-indigenous Development.

Non-indigenous development in the area consists of:-

a/ Bialla Plantation, containing 1350 acres. This plantation is owned by Alowis Akun and Company and is producing both copra and cocoa. The plantation is managed by Mr. M. King who stated that the plantation is fully planted with coconuts and within two years will be fully planted with cocoa. With the exception ofa few labourers being drivers, chain saw operators and carpenters the labour force is recruited from the main land of the Territory.

b/ Lolobau plantation, containing 750 acres. This plantation is owned by the United church and is managed by Mr. R. Gossling. The plantation produces both copra and cocoa. Coconuts are now growing over the entire plantation area and cocoa over two thirds of the plantation. The labour force consists of about twenty casual labourers and usually over forty agreement workers from the highlands of New Guinea.

c/ Manga plantation, containing approximately 750 acres. This is a newly established plantation and is starting to produce both copra and cocoa. The plantation is owned by Mr. C. Blake who is also part owner in the Navo loging camp.

d/ Nonga Sawmilling Company, who are extracting logs from Lolobau island. This company expects to have completed the Lolobau lease before 1970.

e/ Ulumona Sawmill, owned by the Roman Catholic Mission. This saw mill was established pre-world war two. Though the establishment was damaged by the war much of the original equipment (Bulldozers, Saws etc) is still in good order.

The mill is staffed by three German Mission Brothers two of which have been at Ulumona for over thirty five years.

f/ A log and Sawmil camp at Navo, Owned by Mr. and Mrs. C. Blake and Mr. M. Ross. The establishment has three tree farmers and one Caterpillar D6 . Three Forester sawmills have been set up and the sawn timber is being marketed in Rabaul.

g/ A log extracting camp at Soi owned by Mr. Gault. This establishment has two tree farmers and one Caterpillar D6 Bulldozer.

Owing to swampy conditions this would be the hardest timber lease to work in this area. Mr. Gault expects to have to cease operations during the North West Monsoonal Season.

h/ Amplex (Golden Pines Sawmilling company) have a large setup at Wilelo where they are extracting logs and also sawing timber. This company ~~are~~/about /is to commence extracting logs from the Bakada lease and have commenced work on their station sight.

The writer has found it difficult to maintain a knowledge of the amount of machinery this Company has at Wilelo and how much of it is serviceable.

i/ Payne and Chipper, who have a lease on the second portion of the Wilelo purchase, are extracting logs.

This set up has two treefarmers and is managed by Mr. H. Payne who has managed to maintain a high production.

C SOCIAL.

1. Education and Health.

Three primary T Schools are located in the area. They are;

a/ The Roman Catholic school at Tarobi consisting of preparation Standard two, three and four classes with an attendance of thirty nine children. The school is staffed by one teacher who is a certificate B teacher.

b/ The Airper's Memorial School at Bwasse. This school consists of classes from preparation to standard six with an average attendance of two hundred and ten. This school is staffed by six teachers, of which three are United church and three are Government. The Head teacher Mr. J. Bye is a certificate E Teacher whilst the other five are certificate A and one permit.

c/ The Roman catholic school at Ulumona. Consisting of preparation to standard six classes with an attendance of almost 170 children. The school is staffed by one German mission sister, three certificate A and three certificate B teachers.

The Nakanai council has adopted a Truency Rule which, according to the

62

Head teachers has had outstanding results.

Mr. J. Bye has expressed concern over the fact that he finds when efforts are made to get the percentage of the children to do more studies they refuse to do any.

Health throughout the area is satisfactory and the ~~xxx~~ greatest problem appears to be children suffering from head colds.

Medical attention is obtained from the Roman catholic Mission Hospital at Ulumona, an Aid post at Poto and the health centre at Ewasse which was established by the Nantambu Airmen's memorial Foundation. The Tarobi villagers obtain medical treatment from the Catholic mission Hospital at Silanga.

2. Law and Order;

During this patrol three court cases were heard concerning breaches of the Nakanai Council pig rule and village hygiene rule.

The villagers are well aware of the laws and they realise that any breaches to the laws are punishable.

The pig rule established by the Nakanai Council in an effort to improve village hygiene has had devastating effects upon traditional village life.

Rather than construct a strong pig sty, which would involve effort, the number of pigs have been reduced to forty eight of which thirty six are only young. The remainder of the pigs were killed soon after the pig rule was introduced.

Although pigs have never been part of the staple diet of these East Nakanai people they have always been a great part in traditional feasts and celebrations.

Now that pigs are no longer readily available the villagers have turned to alcoholic drinks for enjoyment at their patries and celebrations.

3. Missions.

Both the Roman Catholic and the United church missions are in the area. The relationship between these two missions in the area is good. Eight of the eighteen villages belong to the Roman Catholic mission and the remainder to the United church.

The Roman Catholic mission has established a Hospital and school at Ulumona and a school at Tarobi and the United Church has three of its teachers teaching in the Airmen's Memorial School at Ewasse.

61.

4 Cult and Unrest:

Cult activities are restricted to Poto, Poipoi and part of Nuau village. The three villages are involved in the West Nakanai 'Kivung' cult.

The older villagers are still firm believers in this long established cult but judgeing from information obtained during this patrol it appears that the younger people are participating in the cult merely to gain favour with their elders and therefore have an excuse to avoid work.

The writer, at great length, explained to these villagers what they had to loose by not pushing for economic development. At both Poto and Poipoi villages on Lolobau island the villagers have to travel to either the Pandi or Balima rivers to obtain sago leaves for house construction. This results with much of their time being wasted. If the villagers had worked and established their own plantations then they would be able to use corrugated iron instead of Sago leaves on the roof of their houses. Many of the Central Nakanai villagers are now doing this.

5 Community Education:

Women's clubs have been established at Ubili and Gomu villages and Women's fellowship clubs at Ewasse, Matatiliu and Kaiamu.

The Gomu womens club is considering constructing a bakery and they have sought advice for the construction of the Kitchen and store area.

6 Youth Activities:

The young people of this area show little interest in any thing. They spend most of their time sitting in the villagers either doing nothing or just strumming a guitar. Occasionally they travel to Rabaul for short periods but finance normally minimise such travels.

The Nakanai Council endeavoured to contract for the supplying of 'swim Boys' for the loading of logs onto the ships at Wilelo. The young men in the area were very keen on the idea until the first ship arrived and at that moment interest was lost and sufficient men could not be found for the task.

7 Miscellaneous.

The remarks by Mr. R. Allmark in Hoskins Patrol Report No. 13 of 1967/68 to combine the East and Central Nakanai as one census area would be very satisfactory. Being one council area I see no reason why the area should remain as two census divisions. Combining the two would result with one lengthy patrol but the information would relate to the whole council area instead of part.

60

AREA STUDY.

EAST NAKANAI SECTION OF NAKANAI COUNCIL - SEPTEMBER 69.

A. INTRODUCTION.

The East Nakanai census division extends from the Kerindind river to the East, from the coast line(including Lolobau island) to the Nakanai Mountains inland from East to as far as the Tiauru river south West and from there includes the coastal fringe to as far as Tarobi village to the West.

The area consists mainly of fertile undulating land adjacent to the coast line and extending for some miles inland to the Nakanai mountains. Swampy areas are located in various areas,the larger of these being adjacent to the Pandi river,the coastal fringe between Matalilin and Sulu and areas adjacent to the ~~Ixxi~~/Ala river. The area is clearly marked by the two volcanic mountains the Father (Mt. Uluwan)7,500 feet high and the South Son (Mt. Bamus) 7,200 feet high. The Father erupted on the 27th January,1967 but no serious damage was caused.

The area experiences an average annual rain fall of over 200 inches . The majority of this rain falls between the months of January and March being the peak of the North West Season. During the South East season (Dry season) rain falls are frequently experienced each afternoon.

Tropical rainforest with extensive timber stands cover the area.

Access to the area is:-

1. By air to Bialla airstrip at ~~X~~ Ewatse a category B strip. It is planed to have the Sule airstrip opened during October. This would give access to the Ulumona area by air.

2. By sea to various ports depending upon the season. During the South East season small ships can approach all but four of the villages. During the North West season only Baia,Nantambu,Poipoi,Poto, Bialla and Lasibu ports can be used with safety.

The harbours at Baia,Nantambu and Lasibu are suitable for handling larger ships.

The East Nakanai is situated ~~between~~ around forty eight miles East of Sub-District Headquarters at Hoskins and about sixty six miles East of District Headquarters at Kimbe.

The area has been under constant Administration contact since the middle 1920s.

Since that date the attitude towards the Administration has been largely pro-Administration but enthusiasm has always been lacking. Small incidents related to the cult activities have been anti Government but these incidents normally met a quick death and the attitude returned to being favourable. These incidents were related to the introduction of councils but now all the villagers are pro councils.

Cult activities have for many years been part of the villagers life in Tarobi, Poipoi, Poto and part of Nuau village.

With the introduction of the Nakanai Council cult activities at Tarobi ceased but the older villagers at Poipoi, Poto and Nuau are still strong followers of the West Nakanai Kivung cult. The activities are not effecting the daily life in Nuau village but at both Poipoi and Poto it is estimated that only 200 coconut palms and 60 cocoa trees are growing.

The younger people are following the Kivung. From Observations and discussions the writer feels that they are using the kivung as an excuse to avoid work rather than being strong believers in it.

The villagers from Nantambu with assistance from Nuau and Baia villagers gave valuable assistance to allied forces. They protected coast watchers who were observing from the mountains behind Nantambu and saved the life of Mr. F. Hargeshiemer, a pilot who was shot down in the Nakanai Mountains. Their efforts in this case were not without rewards as Mr. Hargeshiemer managed to establish the Nantambu Airmen's Memorial Foundation which has established a Primary T School at Ewasse also a Helth centre was established at Ewasse by the Foundation.

B. POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

A copy of village population register is attached. Difficulty was experienced in all villagers when trying to balance the figures with the 1968/69 figures which appear to be inaccurate.

Population distribution can be devided into three groups:- 1. The Meramera group in the Ulumona area containing 1,092 people, the Maututu group in the Ewasse area containing 1,071 people, the Menmeni Group containing 48 people and the Verei group containing 394 people. Population pressure is low with the heavest concentration in the Ewasse area.

Vehicular roads link Ewasse Base camp with all villages to Baikeke and Ulumona mission to Nuau. Foot tracks link Mataruru to Ewasse and Baikeke to Bubu. The only other means of travel to the other villagers is by sea vessel usually canoe. This hinders the Administration of the area as there is no Outboard motor based at Ewasse.

The outward flow of labour in the area is low considering that the villagers have no interest (Economic) to keep them in the area. Many of the absentee men were either visiting friends at Rabaul or Hoskins or were patients at the Talasea or Nonga Hospital.

C/ Social Groups;

There are three distinct and one small social groups in the East Nakanai.

They are the Meramera group, the Maututu group, the Vevei group and the menmeni Group.

The villages comprising these social groups are;

Meramera - Baia
Nantarbu
Nuau
Ubili
Poto
Poipoi

Maututu - Bubu
Baikeke (Kahei)
Apapulu
Gomu
Matalilu
Mataruru
Ewasse
Gigipuna (part Only)

Verei - Kaiamu
Tarobi
Pasusu

Memeni - Sulu.

The language pattern follows exactually the social groupings but each group can be understood by the other social groups.

Traditionally the extended family was the operational social unti. Extended families formed their own gardens, combined in fishing excursions and were independart of other groups except for purposes of Marriage and War.

To-day there has been a breakdown of this extended family and now individual efforts are the practice.

The social groups boardering the area are the Tatini (Menyen area) and the Central Nakanai Mimeri, Loso and Mamusi.

The Menyen groups have had little connection with the East Nakanai however this is not the case with the Central Nakanai people. Up to 1968 there was friction between the Verei and the Central Nakanai groups for various reasons among them being; mountain people verses coastal people. This reached its peak during the war years where the coastal people led Japanese patrols against the mountain people, also land differences.

51

B LEADERSHIP.

There is a lack of influencial leaders in this area with only one man, Ga'a Avu, having influence over more than one village.

The leaders are;

a)	Ga'a Avu	Of Gomu village, Acquired and Traditional
b)	Gabu Galia	of Nuau, Acquired(through cult activities)
c)	Gabu Kavare	Of Ubili, Acquired through being Ward committee.
d)	Tavis Ogola	Of Sulu, Traditional.

a) Ga'a Avu aged 39 , no education, Convictions Nil, Former Tultul 4 years then Luluai for 12 years. President of Nakanai Council, Toured Australia on an Educational Tour, now has established his own cocoa processing fercilities.

b) Gabu Galia aged 40, No education, convictions nil, Employment Nil, Soldier during the war and visited Australia at same time, Now Councillor for second term.

c) Gabu Kavare aged 53, No Education, Convictions nil Employment Nil Currently Ward Committee.

d) Tavis Ogola Aged 70 ,Education Nil, Former a labourer in Rabaul during Germen Administration Then Luluai for many years, Now a Councillor Convistions Nil.

E Land Tenure and Use.

Up until a few years ago a vast area of land owned by the East Nakanais lay idle. It was then that the Administration purchased large areas of land for future development. These being Gio containing 275 acres, Bauobauo containing 845 acres, Nambau containing 275 acres, Bakada containing 25,240 acres, Navo containing approximately 18,800 acres, Soi containing approximately 16,452 acres, Wilelo containing 1,231 hectors, Tiauru containing 6,720 acres and other smaller purchases.

Lands Department has commenced divisional survey work on the Wilelo block. It has been stated that this block will be used for the production of Copra and cocoa.

Land ownership of these people is on a clan bases with inheritance being matralinial.

Cash crops being Coconuts and cocoa are being grown on the land adjacent to the villages

56.

The Nakanai Council is adopting a Land use rule which will give interested persons a chance to have individual title to portion of his clans land. This is hoped to encourage economic development in the area.

F LITERACY.

a) There are three primary T Schools in the area. They are the Preparation to Standard six Catholic mission school at Ulumona, The Preparation to Standard six Airmen's memorial school at Ewasse and the Preparation, Standard two to Four Catholic school at Tarobi. There are 170 pupils attending the Ulumona school, 210 attending the Ewasse school and 39 attending the school at Tarobi.

b) Very few people are literate or semi literate in English and the writer estimates that over 50% of the population is literate or semi literate in Pidgin english.

c) There is no Nakanai person now residing in the area who has obtained secondary education.

d) There are nine males attending Government high schools and 38 males and 5 females attending mission schools out side the District.

e) Newspapers etc. are not readily available in the area but great interest is shown in radio broadcasts. Radio Rabaul is practically the only station listeded to as a result of its pidgin broadcasts and numerous requests sessions. One hundred and fifty three radio sets are owned by the East Nakanais of which 120 are serviceable. Of these thirty three are owned by Ubili villagers.

G STANDARD OF LIVING.

Houses throughout the area are of a satisfactory type. Usually they are constructed upon stumps and consist of either entirely native materials(Black palms, Bush planks and sago thatch roofs) or Sago thatch roofs with second grade timber obtained from Ulumona, being used for the walls and floors.

The houses at the time of this patrol were generally in a poor condition with leaking roofs and dangerously old floors.

Ubili village is an exception to the above. It is this village where 80% of the population of 410 live in permanent material houses.

This village is located adjacent to Ulumona sawmill. The mission assisted with the construction and laying out of the village sight in an attempt to ~~xxx~~ have their trained operators work for longer periods.

The village area is divided into blocks and streets have been constructed. This is certainly a model village.

The staple diet of these people consist of;

Native foods- Sweet Potato, Tapioco and fish throughout and Taro in the south western villages.

Introduced foods- Rice and various kinds of tined meat.

It is surprising to see so many families buying tined fish when fish are so plentiful. As a result of the land purchases tined foods would make up 40% of the staple diet of the East Nakanai people.

Taro does not form part of the staple diet of the meramera people as there is a blight which effects the quality and size of the eatable portion.

It is known that tomatoes and beans grow well in the area but only a very small number of villagers endeavour to grow them.

At Ubili, Kaiamu and Tarobi villages meeting houses come community centres have been constructed out of native materials.

The Junior Red Cross has been established at Ewasse and is organised by Mrs. J. Bye.

H. MISSIONS.

Both the Roman Catholic Mission and the United Church are operating in the area.

Bria, part of Nuau, Ubili, Pots, Poipoi, Pasusu and Tarobi are followers of the Catholic mission and the remainder follow the United church.

The Roman Catholic mission has provided two schools(One at Ulumona and One at Tarobi) and one Hospital to serve the area whereas the United church has three teachers teaching at the Ewasse school only.

The Roman Catholic mission at Ulumona has two fathers, Three sisters and ~~xxx~~ Three brothers all being non-indigenous and one brother and six teachers who are all indigenus and at Tarobi one indigenus teacher.

The United church has no qualified missionaries in the area but have two certificate A and one preparation teacher at Ewasse.

The Catholic mission is the more influential of the two despite having less adherents. This comes about mainly by supplying more and better services.

I. NON-INDIGENOUS.

There are three plantations in the area. They are- Bialla, Lolobau and Mauga plantation. At the time of this patrol there were six lumber, companies, firms or Mission, establishments in the area. They are Payne and Chipper at Bubuk, extracting logs from the southern portion of Wilelo, Amplex (Golden Pines sawmilling Company.) at Wilelo, extracting logs from the northern portion of Wilelo land purchase,

54.

Mr. Gault who is extracting logs from the Soi purchase, Navo which is owned by Mr. C. Blake his Wife and Mr. M. Ross, They are extracting logs from the Navo purchase, Nonga Sawmilling Company which is extracting logs from Lolobau Island and the Roman Catholic Mission Saw mill at Ulumona.

The Ulumona sawmill was established long before the second world war and much of the original equipment (bulldozers, Saws etc.) is still in good condition. This mill operates from steam and produces two million of super feet of sawn timber a year.

Ampler Company have made repeated efforts to purchase fresh food from the nearby villagers without success. Upon advice they are now trying to purchase fresh food from the Central Nakanai area.

J COMMUNICATIONS.

a) Roads.

There are two vehicular roads in the area. They link Ewasse to Baikeke (Kahei) and Ulumona to Nuau. Both of these roads are only minor roads.

There is a road linking the Port sight at Lasibu to the Silanga Uasilau area and one linking Sulu to Malasi.

Walking tracks link Ewasse to Mataruru and Baikeke to Bubu. The other villagers are not easily approachable from the land. The Baia, Nantambu and Kaiamu Pasusu and Tarobi areas are without any form of roads or tracks except those going from the village to the gardens.

b Sea.

Anchorages in the area vary with the seasons. All weather port sights are located at Baia, Nantambu, Poto, Poipoi (Togatoga), Bialla and Lasibu. Of these Baia, Nantambu and Lasibu could take large ships.

Wharfs have been constructed at Lasibu by the Nakanai Council, Ulumona by the Catholic mission and a wharf is under construction at Bialla. The port sight at Ulumona is not protected against the worst of the North west season.

c Air.

There is a Catogary B strip at Ewasse named Bialla and the certificate of authorisation is held by the Nakanai Council. To-Date numerous efforts have been made to have a regular service to the Bialla air strip but these have failed.

Attemps are being made to have the Sule strip, near Nuau, opened. This was a strip during the second world war.

53

K. TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

There is only a very small percentage of the population who have obtained any technical or clerical skills.

A sergent in the Royal Papua and New Guinea Constabulary comes from Baia village he is Sergent Maila.

Six Nakanai (East) men are licenced drivers and approximately another ten are capable drivers of tractors. There are no qualified carpenters from the area but over 15 men have gained some knowledge there of by working as labourers for carpenters. It is estimated that 60% of the men know how to wheel a hammer.

Only a few men have ever worked as boats-screws which is surprising for an all coastal area.

The firms extracting logs from this area have trained several men to operate chain saws but as they only wish to work for short intervals the firms are employing men from other areas.

Of all the opportunities available for these men to obtain skills little has been benefited. Numerous efforts have been made to get these people interested in some form of employment and the benefits have been clearly explained.

L THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

The East Nakanai forms part of the Nakanai Council which has been established for over two years. The people are pro-council but they lack the required enthusiasm to push the council ahead.

Up until eighteen months ago cult activities caused the people from Poto, Boipoi, Pasusu and Tarobi to be anti-council. This attitude changed just before the secong council elections in May 1968 and nominations were received from these villagers.

Of the elected councillors only one shows ambition and ability. He is Ga'a Ayr of Gomu village who is the Council President. The remaining seven councillors usually prefer to sleep than to participate in the council meetings.

The people are aware of the House of Assembly but their knowledge of the House of Assemble is limited. They have on several occasions spoken with their member to the House of Assembly Mr. J. Maneke, who comes from the Central Nakanai.

As previously stated there are four separate social groups in this area. Travelling hardships have restricted communications between these groups. There is no friction between the groups and as a rule they mix well together.

For further information see report 1 A POLITICAL.

52

F. THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

Accurate census firgure for economic trees in the area are not available from the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries. Officers of the said department are now undertaking the task. The figures listed below are as accurate as known and could be estimated.

VILLAGE	COCONUTS		COCOA	
	MATURE	IMATURE	MATURE	IMATURE
Baia	577	268	-	-
Nantambu	679	68	-	-
Nuau	1762	351	-	-
Ubili	1376	6978	-	5427
Poto	150	100	60	-
Poipoi	50	100	-	-
Gigipuna	-	625	4934	2031
Bubu	690	584	1476	643
Baikeke	14296	1560	21884	9294
Apapulu	1938	2760	2512	1744
Gomu	2790	2902	5380	3798
Ewasse	5939	1021	730	1820
Matalilu	2002	3244	4238	1034
Mataruru	743	439	4014	1580
Sulu	320	140	-	-
Kai	50	-	4500	2000
Tarobi)) Pasusu)	500?	800	1500?	500

No accurate actual production is known. The cash return from the production is estimated at $35,000. for coconuts and a similar figure for cocoa. These figures a far below the expected total. This is partly because many coconuts are eated and Black pod, Birds and flying foxes /eating the cocoa/ as well as much cocoa rotting on the trees, resulting with low production.

There are ninety seven men employed as labourers and operators inside the District and thirty outside the district. The wage earnings for these men is estimated at $490. per week. Earnings for men holding higher positions is estimated at $50. per week.

There is a co-operative society at Apapulu, the Maututu society.

Originally this society operated ~~in the are~~ by processing both copra and cocoa and also sold trade goods.

For various reasons the Society store plunged into debt. This was largely due to petty stealing which over a period resulted in high figures.

The society is located some eighty miles east of Talasea where the Co-operative Officer is based. This minimised the supervision given to this society and thus the unpaid and unrecorded accounts accumulated. The Society is still processing copra and cocoa.

The people originally were very keen to have their own society and now that the store is closed they regard the society as being only a means of selling their copra and cocoa. The villagers were well aware that if the debts were not paid then the store would be closed and they were not worried when it was closed.

//Patrol Officer

51

The leader of the Nakanai (East) people Ga'a Avu has, with assistance from the manager of Bialla Plantation, set up a cocoa processing business. It is expected that this business will commence work during October. The fercilities are capable of handleing all the cocoa produced in the Bialla area at this present time.

There is a Commonwealth Bank agency at Ulumona and Bialla Plantation. Despite the thousands of Dollars paid to these people in land purchases, the average bank balance now is no more than that of any average area.

There has been no difficulty in meeting tax obligations in this area. Although the average cash income is low the men have managed to save and earn sufficient money for their tax obligations.

N POSSIBULITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

There is every possibility of expanding the economy. The majority of the land still owned by these people is suitable for economic crops and is now lying idle. There is over 20,000 acres which is ideal for economic crops but at the present rate of development by these people it will not be used for years to come.

Market gardens could defenitely be increased as a market is available locally. All efforts to have these people grow or even become interested in growing vegetables have to-date failed.

The Lumber companies and firms operating in the area have made drastic attempts to recruit local villagers for skilled and casual tasks. On several occasions the local villagers have agreed to arangements but then changed their minds at the last moment. They state that they do not wish to work. This has resulted with increased numbers being recruited from other areas.

As there is only very little desire to increase plantings of coconuts and cocoa there is sufficient manpower in the area to meet all present requirements.

It is not recommended that new crops or activities such as fishing or timber be introduced to the East Nakanai villagers although conditions are suitable. At this stage the villagers have no desire for development unless others do it for them.

Prompting from Administrative Officers and the Council could possibly change this attitude in the near future (five years). The greatest problem is getting the villagers interested in working for a living and not just living subsistantly.

J.R. Ellem
(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer

50

67-1

Base Camp,
Ewasse,
West New Britain.
28th August, 1969

Mr. Kevin Kaidadaya.
Training Patrol Officer,
VUNADADIA.

PATROL INSTRUCTIONS.

1. You are to accompany the East Nakanai Census patrol being conducted by Mr. J.R. Ellem Patrol Officer, Ewasse, West New Britain.

2. Your tasks will be as laid down in the standing orders with special emphasis on Political Education.

3. This patrol is part of your training and any thing that you do not understand you are to enquire about without delay.

4. Your report is to be submitted within four days of completion of the patrol, to your training officer at Vunadadir.

5. You will return to Hoskins on 12th September, 1969.

6. I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.

J.R. Ellem

.....
(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer.

PATROL DAIRY
EWASSE PATROL No. 5/69/70.
CEMMENCED: 27ht AUGUST TO 11th SEPTEMBER, 1969.
NORTH PORTION OF EAST NAKANAI AREA, WEST NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

WEDNESDAY 27/8/69	0700 departed Hoskins by MV. LANGU for Ewasse B ase Camp. Called in United Chumch (Malalia) for a pick up and some mail. 1240 departed again and once again called in Silanga at 1345 for more passengers and left FRED WAFINGEN (Trainee Patrol Officer), where he was to carry out his patrol. 1400 departed and called in Kayema. Two Cathelic Mission nurses got off here. 1430 departed for Ewasse and arrived Ewasse at 1608. Moved to Baila Plantation ancherage. Slept on board MV. LANGU.
THURSDAY 28/8/69	0630 departed Baila for Baia. Called in Ulamona Cathelic Mission at 1100, 1120 preceeded to Baia. Arrived Baia at 1330. Immediately aftre our arrival, inspected Baia village. From 1900 to 2030 gave a talk on Political Education, covering such terms as, (Democracy, Representatives, Law, Majority Rule, Duty and Independence). Slept Baia.
FRIDAY 29/8/69	Baia, Loelee and Baubau village census revised. Had a discussion with the people about their village progress. 1300 worked on census figures. 1930, another political education talk with the people. Slept again at B aia.
SATURDAY 30/8/69	0710 departed Baia for Nantambu by canoe and speed boat. Called in Loelee and Baubau for a village inspection. Proceeded for Nantambu and arrived Nantambu at 0905. Inspected the village. 0915, Nantambu census revised. 1005 departed Nantambu for Nuau by canoe and speed boat. Arrived Nuau at 1120. 1300 inspected villages. 1500, worked on Nantambu census figures till 1615. From 1930 to 2015, another Trainee Patrol Officer and myself gave a talk on Political Education. Slept at Nuau.
SUNDAY 31/8/69	Plerian and myself attended a Cathelic Mission service. Aftre the service had a rest for the remainder of the day because it was sunday. Late in the aftrenoon, at 1530 R.J.ELLEM and myself took a walk to Sule aerodrome which is been constructed. Slept at Nuau.
MONDAY 1/9/69	0800 Nuau, Veluvelu, Buseminaela, Kuau and Vitaumatule villages census revised. 1200 noon departed for Ubili by canoe and speed boat. Arrived Ubili at 1245. 1315, worked on Nuau census figures till 1800. 2000, Plerian and myself gave a talk on Political Education. Slept at Ubili.
TUESDAY 2/9/69	0730 Ubili census revised. 0100 inspected Ubili village and visited a Cathalic Mission School (Ulamona). 0200 departed Ubili for Lelebau Island. Called in Magay Plantation at 1500. Departed for Tegetege (Peipei). Arrived Tegetege at 1615. Inspected the village. Checked Ubili census figures. Slept at Tegetege.
WEDNESDAY 3/9/69	Tegeteg village census revised at 0800 till 0915. Departed Tegete at 0930 for Pete village by a canoe and speed boat. 1100 arrived Pete, inspected villages. From 1300 to 1545 checked Tegete census figures. 1930 Plerian and myself gave a talk on Political Education. Slept at Pete.

48

THURSDAY 4/9/69	0815 to 0915, Pete census revised. 1000 checked Pete census figures. Departed Pete by MV. LANGU for Ulamena Catholic Mission. Arrived Ulamena at 1409. Slept at Ulamena.
FRIDAY 5/9/69	0600 departed Ulamena for Sei where Gigipuna people were waiting for the the patrol. Called in Sei Lumbering Camp and moved to Sei, arrived Sei at 0830. 0840 to 0930, Gigipuna village census revised. Walked towards Gigipuna village for an inspection but had to return because legs blocked the walking track. 1030 departed for Bubu by a canoe and speed boat. Arrived Bubu at 1230. After lunch checked Gigipuna census figures. 1730, Plerian and myself gave a talk on political education. Slept at Bubu.
SATURDAY 6/9/69	0900 0950, Bubu census revised. Inspected the houses and village. 1130 checked Bubu census figures till 1430. Slept Bubu again.
SUNDAY 7/9/69	1000 interviewed the Lands Officer, Bernard Tavialakel about the work they are doing on the Wilele Government land purchase. Rested the remainder of the day. Slept at Bubu.
MONDAY 8/9/69	0645 departed Bubu for Kahei (Baikeke). The patrol movement was on foot with the aid of carriers. Arrived at 0753. Inspected Kahei village. 0900 Kahei census revised. After the census revision, Plerian and myself gave a talk on political education. 1030 departed Kahei for Apupulu with the aid of carriers. Arrived Apupulu at 1125. 1300 checked Kahei census figures till 1500. Slept at Apupulu.
TUESDAY 9/9/69	0800 inspected Apupulu village. 0905 Apupulu census revised. Plerian and myself gave a talk on political education. 1100 departed Apupulu for Gemu. Arrived Gemu at 1130. 1300 checked Apupulu census figures. 1930, political education talk. Slept at Gemu.
WEDNESDAY 10/9/69	0900 Gemu census revised. 1100 a village inspection, condition good. 1130 departed Gemu for Ewasse Government Base Camp. Arrived Ewasse at 1245. 1330 checked Gemu const census figures. Slept at Ewasse.
THURSDAY 11/9/69	Draw maps of the area patrolled and wrote the patrol report. Slept at Ewasse.
FRIDAY 12/9/69	0900, departed Ewasse by MV. LANGU for Hoskins to catch the plane to Rabaul.

END OF DAIRY

...K. J. Kaidadaya.....

K . J. KAIDADAYA.

AREA STUDY REPORT.
EWASSE PATROL No. 5/69/70.
NORTHERN PORTION OF EAST NAKANAI AREA.
WEST NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

INTRODUCTION: (GEOGRAPHICAL).

The East Nakanai area I patrolled commenced at the Sai River just beyond Baia village to Lolobau Island and to Ewasse Base Camp. Over this area, the soil is fertile, volcanic and undulating. The coastal strips of the Pand River area, north of Balima River and south of Ewasse covered with mangroves. There are two semi-active volcanoes, Mt. Uluwan which is about 7,000 feet above sea level and Mt. Gallosbllo.

The whole area is covered with tropical rainforest and extensive timber stands. The rainfall of the area is between 200-250" annually and influenced by North-west monsoon from December to April. From March to November South-east Trade wind normally known as dry season. Daily rainfall is normally experienced in the area.

The area is situated at a distance of about 52 miles from Hoskins and about 70 miles from Kimbe, a new headquarters for West New Britain District.

An access to the area is mainly by small ships, speed boats and canoes with motors. There is only one serviceable 'B' category aerodrome for light aircrafts at Baiala. The second 'B' category aerodrome is under construction at Sule. The only used road in the area is from Kahei (Baikeke) to Ewasse linking with Apupulu, Gomu and Ewasse villages. While Ubili and Nuau villages linked with only a track. This track is now under construction for future use by the people in the area. There are two small jetties for small ships at Ulamona Catholic Mission Station and Baiala Plantation. The anchorages are reasonably good except for Nuau, Togotogo, Poto and Apupulu villages situated on the open bays with reefs just off the coast.

POPULATION DISTRIBUTION & TRENDS:

Attached, a copy of an incomplete Village Population Register forms indicating the population distribution surveyed in the area, the rate of natural increase and the death rate. In the north part of East Nakanai area there are 1717 people, including both male and females. Unfortunately, this is not a full census report of the area. However, a full census report will be submitted by J.R.Ellem (Patrol Officer) from Ewasse, after he has covered the remaining places that has not been patrolled.

The information indicating the percentage of the average family which I believe is incorrect, because of the method shown by the Officer in-charge of the patrol, J.R.Ellem).

SOCIAL GROUPING:

There are four social groups surveyed in the area. Namely; (Titini or Mengen, Meremera, Nakanai or Mengen and Maututu Society). Baia, Loeloe, Baubau, Nantambu and Nuau people regard themselves as (Titini or Mengen) group. Ubili, Togotogo and Poto people belongs to (Meramera) group. While Nakanai or Mengen social group covers only Gigipuna people and (Maututu Society) covers places like Bubu, Kahei, Apupulu and Gomu people. The main functions of the social groups is to keep the family ties and doing little activities together, such as starting coconuts and cocoa plantations. There are no major activities carried out by the above mentioned social groups, its moreless a simple group organisation. These social groups seem to help the new groups like, womens clubs and other group activities in the area. It would have been hard for the people to participate in the new groups activities if there has been no village traditional groups.

LEADERSHIPS:

Leadership has been practised before the administration contact in the area as village chiefs. Later this slightly changed and village officials were appointed and known as Luluais and Tultuls. The leadership changed again towards a more modern administration in the villages and councillors and members of House of Assembly are elected now. Therefore, at present leaders surveyed in the area are councillors, village committees and the House of Assembly members. The functions and powers of the old leaders are now takenover by the present leaders in the village.

Some of these leaders surveyed in the area are:

(1) Ga Avu of Gomu village who seem to be an outstanding leader in the area. He started as a Tultul and then to Luluai. Now he is a member of the East Nakanai Council as a councillor and the President of the council. Ga Avu is about 30 years old with no real educational background, except that he could read and write Pidgini and vernacular He has been a village official for 13 years. He once employed as a plantation labour but most of his time spent working with his own people. He visited Australia on an educational tour early this year. He also attended co-operative conference at Kieta and visited other places within the district. Ga Avu has no police record against him.

(2) Gabu Galia of Nuau village, a councillor. He was a Luluai in the village. He is about 35 years old and has no educational background. Gabu Galia is less influential then Ga Avu of Gomu village.

(3) Saike Paiaki, of Ubili village now taken up a position as a councillor and village leader. He is about 28 years old, with a standard nine ((9) educational background. He was employed as a mission teacher. Saike Paiaki has no police record against him.

(4) Molom Makeli of Poto village (Lolobau Island), a councillor. He is seems to be far less influential than other members of East Nakanai council. He has no educational background.

(5) Kasivalu Gai of Bubu village, is a councillor about 30 year old with no educational background.

(6) Gabu Kavare of also Ubili village, he is village committee and seeme to be as active as councillor Saike Paiaki. He is about 30 years old and has no educational background.

(7) Tovo Tolagu of Poto village. He is village committee and catechist of the United Chuech. He is more active and influential than councillor Molom Makeli. Tovo Tolagu seems to be the future leader in the village. He is about 28 years old.

LAND TENURE & USES:

People own their lands individually or on family bases, (Matranialy- a child owns his or her land from mother's brother). The lands mainly used for subsistence gardening. Now people beginning to grow coconuts and cocoa on their lands. Despite of individual ownership, people are allowed to obtain bush materials from anybody's land for building their houses and as well as hunting purposes. At present there are no leasehold lands in the area. However, administration has already purchased part of native lands which will be on leasehold in the near future. The lands which has been purchased by the administration are Nambau 275 acres, Bakada 25,700 acres, Sci and Wilelo. Wilelo land is now been blocked by the Department of Lands. The land is proposed for resettlement scheme, Oil Palm industry and further cocoa planting. People in the area have no bitter attitudes towards the administration plan. The communal efforts are now been made by the people in the area (e.g. Gomu village people are now constructing a better and bigger cocoa fermentry, which hoped to become a major disposal point for their cocoa product. Also people are contributing coconuts for a combined business in the villages.

LITERACY:

There are few adult persons semi-educated in vernacular and pidgin but most of the people in the area are illiterate. Despite of the great number of illiterate people in the area, young men and women are attending the mission and the private schools and as result, few of them reached the maximum standard taught in the area, which is standard six (6). Only few adults could speak a broken English, Motu and Pidgin and knew few jobs through employeement outside the district. There are few adults and school age men and women have gone to bigger schools gaining higher education.

STANDARD OF LIVING:

The standard of villages and houses varies. Most of the houses are out conditions, built on and off the ground, adjacent to each other with a poor sanitary. In the houses, people leave their eating gear, beding and clothes are not put away in proper order therefore dust and smoke make them dirty.

People no longer use their own traditional artifacts, instead they use European ones, especially cooking and eating gear. These new things are not properly kept. The staple food people eat are taro, tapioca, bananas, sweet potatoes and sago. The additional food for the people is fresh fish from sea, tinned fish and other foods they buy from the trade stores in the area. Villages are built near the coast and few miles inland from the coast, surrounded by trees, grass and vines few yards from the cleared trees and grass as a village and bush boundary.

People wear European ready made clothes. Their own traditional one is now done away with. The clothes they now wear are not well kept they seem to wear the same clothes for about a week or so before washing them.

SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT:

(Education)

In the area surveyed, there are two operative schools. Roman Catholic (Ulamona) and privately owned Nantambu Airmens Memorial Foundation(Ewasse). The standard taught in both schools are from Preparotory up to standard six (6). The total attendance of both schools is 404 pupils, comprising both males and females. Few of the school age children are at present out from the district gaining further education. There are 16 teachers in the area consisting of two (2) Europeans, nine (9) local teachers with 'A' course certificates and three (3) with (B) course certificates. The other local teachers only teach religious education.

(Health)

The general health services is provided mainly by the United Church and Roman Catholic missions. Thereis also an administration clinic, which has been takenover by the East Nakanai Council. There is also an administration Aid Post on Lolobau Island. The clinic takenover by the council is at present staffed by the United Church nurses who carry out regular patrols to the area. The general health of the area surveyed is fairly good.

(Community Education)

There are two womens' clubs in the area, Ubili womens club and Gomu womens club. The main functions of the established womens clubs are organising sports (basketball), learning how to cook better food, handcrafts and baby caring with the assistance of Welfare Officers patrolling the area and the mission sisters and nuns.

There are no youth activities but the council is trying to send young women to Rabaul to attend such courses so that they can help establish one in the area. At present, most young men spend their time on dressing, playing guiters and looking for young girls.

MISSIONS:

Roman Catholic and United Church are the only operative missions in the area. (Titini or Mengeh) social group profess to indentify themselves as congregations of the Roman Catholic church, while (Maututu Society) social group indentify themselves as congregations of the United Church. Both missions also provide health and education services. They also provide employment for people as labourers, carpenters, mechanics and boatscrew.

The Catholic mission is probably the most influential in the area, because it covers the bigger part of the area. Also, children from both missions attend the Catholic mission school (Ulamona).

People attitudes towards the missions is friendly because the influence they have made upon the people. Participation in the mission activities is seen throughout the area. Besides preaching the word of God, the missions carry out other activities in the area for the welfare of the people therein.

EUROPEAN ARTIFACTS:

There are 121 radios owned by the people. They are mainly used for the entertainment purposes and listening to the Pidgin news.

People use saucepans for cooking, plates, cups, spoons and forks for eating. Their own artifacts are completely done away with, therefore not even one seen during the patrol. Besides these little things people also bought much bigger things, like motors and hulls. As a result, there are 31 motors and 8 serviceable hulls in the area. The other motors are used on canoes when travelling from place to place. There are also 38 bicycles, which are mainly used in villages and on small roads and tracks.

WATER SUPPLY:

Before the establishment of the East Nakanai Council, the people obtained their water from nearby creecks. Now the council has built 22 water pumps in the area. In addition to these 22 pumps, there is 1 pump built by the administration (Department of Public Health) on Lolobau Island. There are also 2x1000 gallons water tanks which provide the rain water in the village.

ANIMALS:

There are only 47 pigs in the area surveyed. They are kept in fences and the isolated islands. They are kept for big feasts which sometimes held in villages. There are also 186 fouls in the area, kept for the same purposes.

NON-INDIGENOUS DEVELOPMENT:

There are 8 Non-Indigenous development in the area, namely;

(1) Magau Platation, owned by Mr. C. Blake on the Lolobau Island The size of the land is 750 acres, planted with coconuts and cocoa. The coconuts and cocoa are not in production yet. Besides coconuts and cocoa products, he also runs a Lumber Logging Export to the Overseas countries and owns a trade store in the area.

(2) United Church owns a Lolobau Plantationof coconuts and cocoa, covering also 750 acres. The mission also runs a trade store.

(3) Baiala Plantation, which is the expansion of Alois Achun Co. Pty. Ltd., run by Mr. King. The plantation is 1350 acres, planted planted also with coconuts and cocoa and a trade store is also run here.

(4) Nonga Sawmilling Co. runs a Lumber Logging Export on the Lolobau Island. The logs are exported to the overseas countries and supply Nonga Sawmill Rabaul which produces sawn timber for the towns.

(5) Roman Catholic mission (Ulamona), also produce sawn timber, which is sold to the Territory towns and to the local people in the area. The mission also runs a trade store.

(6) Gault runs a Lumber Logging Export to the overseas countries.

(7) Golden Pines Sawmilling Co. also runs a Lumber Logging Export to the overseas countries.

Non-Indigenous Development (cont.)

(8) Payre and Chipers also runs a Lumber Logging Export to the overseas countries.

COMMUNICATIONS:

(Roads) The whole area of East Nakanai is not linked with either tracks or minor roads. Most of the places are still isolated from each other. However, there are hunting tracks which link some places but are noy used as roads by many people. The only used minor road is from Kahei (Baikeke) to Ewasse, linking with Gomu, Apupulu, Baiala Plantation and Ewasse village. There is a track being constructed for more extensive between Nuau and Ubili village. On Lolobau Island, Togotogo (Poipoi) and Poto village now linked with a logging vehicles road, which will no doubt become a permanent road for the people on the island. Besides the villages isolation, the district headquarters is also isolated from the rest of East Nakanai area. However, the administration is now making an attempt to construct a road from Silanga to Ewasse Base Camp to provide a close and frequent administration contact and services for the people. The main drawback of road construction in the area, is that there are many small rivers, swamp lands and few sharp slopes.

(Sea) There are few suitable anchorages for small ships, middle size ships and even bigger ships could call in, particularly Baia anchorage in the Open Bay and Ulamona. Togotogo and Magau Plantation anchorages are suitable only for small ships. Anchorages from Soi to Apupulu is fair except that it is mainly an open bay with reefs off the coast. The present trading activities points are, Ulamona Catholic Mission wharf, Magau anchorage, Baiala anchorage and Togotogo. Ibana, Soi and Bubu anchorages are for the Logging Exports.

(Air) At present there is only one operative 'B' category aerodrome for light aircrafts at Ewasse known as Baiala airstrip. It is mainly used by the administration and businessmen in the area. People only use it for the emergency purposes when they are very sick. The aerodrome is now under construction. It is also a 'B' category aerodrome, which will probably become operative next year.

TECHNICAL & CLERICAL SKILLS:

There are few people with skills in carpentering, mechanics, driving, plumbering and storemen. The men are mainly employed by the missions and plantation owners in the area.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT:

There are only two cash crops grown in the area, coconuts and cocoa. The development of coconuts and cocoa plantations are been e encouraged and now people are participating in their area's development with the assistance of the administration officers. The coconuts planted before the administration contact (Department of Agricultral), are not planted in proper manner. Also less or even no attempts made for improvements. However, now an encouragement is been made by the (Department of Agricultral) and people have planted new coconuts trees in a proper method.

According to the last patrol carried out by the Agricultral Officers, there are 37,804 coconuts trees planted in the area, comprising of 21,308 mature and 16,496 immature. There are also, 59,095 cocoa trees have been planted, consisting of 40,817 mature and 18, 278 immature trees.

There are 12 copra driers and 5 cocoa fermentries built in the area, for drying their coconut and cocoa products before selling them. The copra production varies in each village from 5-10 bags. The price they receive for their copra is not a fixed price, It varies from $6.00 to $ 10.00 per bag. The people main marketing centres are Magau and Baiala Plantations.

Peopels cocoa product is also sold at the sane markets. Their cocoa product is packed in small rice bags, sugar bags and baskets. Peoples cocoa prtee is also not a fixed one, which from $3.00 to $5.00. Now there is a bigger and better cocoa fermentry is been built in Gomu village to provide them a major disposal point for their cocoa product to Rabaul for a better price.

There are 5 locally owned trade stores in the area. The owners are;

(1) Gabu Galia of Nuau village. His trade store licence number is 8951. He sells mainly food stuffs.
(2) Saele Kaole also of Nuau village. His licence number is 45903. He also sells food stuffs.
(3) Luvani Malia of Ubili village. His licence number is still at Subdistrict Office, Hoskins.
(4) Kuale Bubu also of Ubili village, his licence number is also still at Hoskins.
(5) Paiake Gue also of Ubili village. His licence number is also still at Hoskins.

Now Agricutral Officer and four other trainees settled at Ewasse Base Camp and are making an effort to encourage people to plant more coconuts and cocoa and improve their plantations conditions.

There is a possibility of introducing the Oil Palm industry in the area on the administration land (Wilelo).

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT:

People of north part of East Nakanai have had a long administration contact, since the Germans colonisation in New Guinea. The political education has not expanded at a fast rate and as a result there is still a great deal of uncertainity and misunderstanding, on the aims and activities of the Central Government and newly established Local Government.

Before the administration contact, people appointed village leaders and later administration appointed village officials. This was not a local government system but something done at the village level. This system has changed and emerged into a new system of electing their village leaders, which is by a majority vote. The purposes of appointing village leaders is to co-operate with the administration officials stress the aims of a Central Government towards self determination in the years to come. An introduction of the village leaders and officials in the area is very important, because it helps cut down the old traditional attitudes, beliefs and actvities (mainly cargo cults). Now the leaders are replaced by village committees, councillors and members of the House of Assembly.

Further steps towards administration had taken place with the establishement of a Local Government Council in the area in 1967. Now it has been operating for almost three years. The council now p participating in political education and other developments in the area, for instance economic and social development. This should have been improved in much a faster rate but as mentioned earlier the traditional attitudes, beliefs, and village managements has caused friction between two of them, therefore hindered the progress t towards a new system of administration. Also, village leaders and o officials appointed were not the best when carrying out their duties. The weakness of these leaders still can be seen on their roads, rest houses, economic development and home situation. The only solution to this is that political, economic and social knowledge must stressed and forced upon the people by the administration officials and the present village leaders.

During the patrol, my fellow trainee Plorian Mambu and myself held detail discussions on political education with the people. The discussion was based on political terms like (Democracy, Government, Representatives, Majority Rule, Law, Duty? Central and Local Government, Economic Development and Independence). The result of the discussions held, only few people understood while others seem to hear such terms for their first time.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT (Cont.)

Peoples attitudes towards the newly established council is friendly. This due to fact that the council have done a couple things for them aftre its establishment, namely (Water Pumps and Motor) which make them see how their tax is been used. Whereas they could not see and understand what the Central Government has been doing for them and their area's development. Now people realised that the council will do more things for them and their area

The patrol was conducted within five council wards and as a result, met only five councillors. Namely:

(1) Ga Avu, the president of the East Nakanai Council.
(2) Gabu Galia, an Excecutive member of the council.
(3) Saike Paiaki, an Excecutive member of the council.
(4) Kasivalu Gai, an ordinary member of the council.
(5) Molom Makeli, also an ordinary member of the council.

Besides the council members, people also elected (John Meniki) as their representative in the House of Assembly. He only visited the area during the last House of Assembly election, therefore people have not heard much about the House of Assembly.

K. J. Kaidadaya

K. J. KAIDADAYA (Trainee Patrol Officer)

SITUATION REPORT.
EWASSE PATROL No. 5/69/70/
NORTH PORTION OF EAST NAKANAI.
WEST NEW BRITAIN DISTRICT.

POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT:

The people of north part of East Nakanai area have had a long contact with the Administration since the German colonisation in New Guinea. Political education has not expanded at a fast rate and as a result, there is still great uncertainity and misunderstanding on the aims and activities of the Central Government and the newly established Local Government Council. People do not fully understand the differences between Central and Local Government.

Before the Administration contact, in each village leaders were appointed by the people themselves and later the Administration appointed Officials. This was not a Local Government system but something done at the village level. The old system has changed and emerged into a new system of electing their village or a whole area's leaders, which is by a majority vote. Leaders appointed in the villages, co-operate withnthe Administration stress the aims of a Central Government towards self determination in the years to come. The introduction village leaders and officials in the area is very important, because it helps cut down the old traditional attitudes, beliefs and activities (mainly Cargo Cults). These village leaders and offcials were known as Luluais and Tultuls. These are now replaced by village councillers, committees and members of the House of Assembly.

East Nakanai Council was established in 1967, and it has been operating in the area for almost three years. It is participating in political education and other developments of the area (e.g. economic and social development), with the guidience of the Administration Officials.

Political knowledge should have been improved in a much fastre rate but traditional beliefs, attitudes and village managements has caused friction between two of them, therefore hindered the progress towards a new system of administration. Also village leaders and officials appointed were not the best when carrying out their duties. The weakness of these leaders still can be seen on their roads, rest houses, economic development and homes situation. The only solution to this is that political, economic and social knowledge must be stressed and forced upon the people by the Administration Officials and the present village leaders.

During the patrol, my fellow trainee Plerian Mambu and myself held detail discussion on Political Education with the people. The discussion was based on political terms, such as (Democracy, Government, Representatives, Majority Rule, Law, Duty, Central and Local Government, Economic Development and Independence). The result of the discussions held, very few people understood while others seemed to hear such terms for their first time.

People think their council is been just established therefore they are not fully aware of its aims and functions. So far they seen a couple of things that the council has done for them (Water Pumps built in their villages and bought a Meter for their emergency purposes), these help them see how their tax is used. Whereas they could not see and understand what the Central Government has been doing for them and their development. People general attitudes their council is friendly, because they realised that the council will do more things for them and their area.

The patrol was conducted within five council wards and as result, met only five councillers. Namely:

(1) Ga Avu, the President of the East Nakanai Council.
(2) Gabu Galia, an Excecutive member;
(3) Saike Paiake an Excecutive member.
(4) Kasivalu Gai, an ordinary member.
(5) Melem Makeli, an ordinary member.

Besides the council members, people also elected John Moniki as their representative in the House of Assembly. He only visited the area during the last House of Assembly election, therefore people have not heared much about the House of Assembly.

39

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT:

The main cash crops grown in the area are coconuts and cocoa. People practice planting coconut and cocoa plantations individually (in family bases). Before coconut industry was encouraged and cocoa industry introduced,, in the area a few people earned their money by crocodile skins and worked as labourers with the missions and businessmen. New about one quarter of the whole population engage themselves in coconut and cocoa plantation.

According to the last November's patrol carried out by the Agricultral Officers, the areas total coconuts planted are 40,804 trees of which 24,308 mature and 16,496 immature. There are also 59,125 cocoa trees, of which 35,420 mature and 23,705 immature trees.

The future economy of the area is good, because there is fertile volcanic soil available. In the area, there is an Agricultral Field Assistant with other four trainees giving assistance and encouragement to the people. Their work have just begun in few villages and will be visiting other villages soon.

People have built 12 copra driers and so far 5 cocoa fermentries. Their dried copra and cocoa beans are at present sold to European businessmen, Mr. C. Blake at Magau Plantation on Lolebau Island and Mr. King at Baiala Plantation. At present people produce about 5-10 bags of copra in each village, like Nuau, Ubili, Kahei, Apupulu and Gemu. The present payment they receive is not a fixed one from $6.00- $9.00 per bag. Their cocoa product is also sold to the same businessmen. Their cocoa beans are packed in sugar and rice bags and in baskets. The price they receive for cocoa is also not a fixed price, from $3.00- $6.00 per container. Besides the European businessmen, there is a Society run by the themselves (Maututu Society) also buy some of the peoples cocoa. There is a better and bigger cocoa fermentry is been built with the permanent materials. Peoples main aim for constructing this cocoa fermentry, is to have a major disposal point for their cocoa products so that a ship can call in one point and take their product away quickly to Rabaul. The prospect is been made for Oil Palm industry and further cocoa planting in the area. The proposal for area's economic development, is to be on the Administration land (Wilelo). The land is now been blocked by the Department of Lands for leaseholds in the near future. The land is also proposed for a resettlement scheme.

SOCIAL DEVELOPMENT:

Education.

In the area surveyed, there are two operative schools, Roman Catholic School (Ulamona) and (Nautamlu Airmens Memorial Foundation (Ewasse). The standard taught in both schools is from Preparitory to standard Six (6). The total attendance is 404 pupils, comprising of both males and females. There are very few of them out gaining further education. There are 16 teachers in the area, comprising of two Europeans, nine (9) local teachers with 'A' course certificates and three (3) with 'B' course certificates. The other two local only teach religion education.

Health.

The general health srevices is provided mainly by the United Church and Roman Catholic Missions. There is also an Administration clinic, now takenover by the East Nakanai Council and an Aid Post on the Lolebau Island. The clinic takenover by the council, at present staffed by the United Church nurses who do regular patrol to the area. The general health of the area surveyed is fairly good.

LAW & ORDER:

Since the East Nakanai Council established, introduced Village Hygiene and Pig Rules. As a result, there were three (3) cases heared relating to the above rules mentioned by a Patrol Officer (J.R.Ellem).

(1) The defendant has failed to carry out East Nakanai Council Pig Rule. He was fine $10.00.
(2) The defendant vilated East Nakanai Council Village Hygiene Rule. He was fine $10.00.
(3) Apart from East Nakanai Council Rules, one person charged for stealing and imprisoned for one month.

Community Education.

There are two womens' Clubs established in the area, Ubili womens club and Gemu womens club. The main activities carried out in the villages are reganising sports, (basketball), learning cooking, handcrafts and baby caring with the assistance of Welfare Officers patrolling the area and the mission sisters and nuns.

Community Education: (Cont.).
There are no youth activities but the council is trying to send young women Rabaul to attend courses so that they can help establish one in the area. Most young men spend their time on dressing, playing guiters and looking for young girls.

There is an activity carried out by mainly women, concerning Christianity called (Fellowship). Also Loans and Savings Society operating only in some villages, which is not very successful now because officers concerned do not visit the are regularly and also people themselves are not interesting in saving.

Clothing.

People wear European ready made clothes and their own traditional one is now done away with. The clothes they use are not very well kept. They seem to wear the same clothes for about a week or so before washing them.

MISCELLANEOUS: (SELF HELP PROJECTS).

People in the north part of East Nakanai area have been very persimistic about the past, present and future projects which have been encouraged by the Administration Officials. Now also, the East Nakanai Council is stressing the idea of self help projects since its establishment. This is been done with the assistance of the Administration Officials. People in the area actually do not realise the worth of voluntary jobs. These attitudes greatly influence the people and also give them very little interest in the self help projects. As a result they have been slow in,

(1) Establishing roads to provide them with an access to a market place.
(2) Coconut and cocoa plantation for their own capital source.
(3) Establish more mission and administration schools to provide their young women and men with a better educational background.
(4) Their own homes improvements.

Despite of their concerctive attitudes towards their own area's development, there are three examples of the importance of the self help projects have been seen and realised in the area.

(1) The present site of Ewasse Geverhmet Base Camp. People cleared the thick bush with the assistance of the administration employees (labour line). Now Ewasse Base Camp provides them with the administration services.
(2) The roads from Kahei to Ewasse and from Nisu to Ubili, people constructed with the poor tools they have. These now enable them move around more easily and also, give them an access to mission and private trade stores.
(3) People have helped cleared the Baiala 'B' category aerodrome, which now provide them with emergency services to bigger hospitals when they are very sick. Sule anothe 'B' category aerodrome is now been constructed with their assistance, to provide them with an extra air service in the area.

..K.J. Kaidadaya.....

K. J. KAIDADAYA (Trainee Patrol Officer)

PATROL REPORT NO 5 1969/70.

PATROL DIARY.

27-8-69
Wednesday

Departed Hoskins on board a Administration work boat M.V.LANGU at 0710hrs,called at Lasibu headed for Ewasse Base Camp. Arrived at Ewasse at 1530 hrs, met the O.I.C. of the Camp Mr.J.Ellem, slept on board at Bialla plantation anchorage.

28-8-69
Thursday

Departed Bialla at 0700 hrs with the O.I.C. of the Ewasse Base Camp Patrol Officer Mr.J.Ellem for Baia village,arrived there at 1340 hrs.
Inspected the village,listed some people's names who have to have their houses' roofs repaired, inspected the village water supply.
1900 hrs we held a talk on Political Education, defined the words Majority vote, Democracy, Represetative,Duty,Law,, Goverment, covered Local Goverment Council functions.
Mr.J.Ellem gave a talk on the inflow and outflow of the Goverment monies.Questions were asked to see if they understood what we talked about.

29-8-69
Friday

0930 hrs we commenced Census revising after an hour's learning of going about it from Mr.J.Ellem. Their Firearms inspected,liecences checked.
After lunch we worked on Census statistics of that village.
After dinner we had an other hour's talk on Political and Economical Development of this country.
A question was asked on Oil Palm Project at Hoskins and Mr.J. Ellem covered it with explainations carefully that they were satisfied with what they wanted to know.

30-8-69
Saturday

We departed Baia village at 0710 hrs, visited two small settlements of Baubau people,pushed off again in the small boat we were travelling.The boat was powered by a 20 horse power motor.
Arrived at Nantambu village 0915 hrs inspected the village water pumps,houses,kitchens,revised the village Censusregister.
DepartedNantambu village 1120 hrs .
Arrived at Nuau village at 1120 hrs, hammared the the loose bolts off our boat.
At 1400 hrs we commenced village inspection and completed the inspection 1630 hrs.
After dinner a class 30-35 people attended the meeting we held. It was a better meeting where both sexes attended.
We knocked off at 2210 hrs.
The Councillor of the village Mr.Gabu.Galia and two more elders wanted to know more about the Local Goverment Councils roles. Trainee Patrol Officer K.J.Kaidadaya and I explained to them carefully. with examples where ever possible
We went as far as the early Local Goverment of England and led them to the Australian Local Goverment.
We sort of put the picture of Local Governmenment to them to see.We knocked of at 2300 hrs.

31-8-69
Sunday

Attended church service, requested to help draw the plan of the present church there, the people. Mr.J.K.Kaidadaya and I did.This plan they were to be given to submitted it to the Missionary incharge at Ulamona Roman Catholic Mission who will determine the amount of building materials that the people would purchase to build their new church with.
Rested all day.
At 2000 hrs some 30 children presented themselves and sang a couple of songs to Mr.J.Ellem,Mr.J.K.Kaidadaya and I.
We then gave them talks on Political Education and Economical Development of the Territory of Papua and New Guinea. By that time some more adults had turned up so we revised the definitions of the English words which are now used in Pidgin English.
We knocked off at 2300 hrs.

PATROL REPORT NO.51969/70.

PATROL DIARY Contineud;

1-9-69
Monday We commenced Census after Mr.J.Ellem talked on why we were revising Census,checked Firearms,liecences,heard complaints and departed at 0920 ~~hrs~~.
WE arrived at Ubili village at 1045 ~~hrs~~, and went back 14 Agreement workers who deserted their plantation at Bialla, charged one of them on a stealing charge and Mr. J.Ellem sent him to jail on one month hard labor.
We contineud on the statistics of Nuau village.
After dinner J.K.Kaidadayaand I held a meeting at theUbili village meeting house.We gave talks on Political and Economical Development in Papua and New-Guinea.
Itwas agood meeting with some 50-60 people attended ~~it~~.
A question was ask on C.R.A. on who will benefit from ~~their~~ activities. We~~le~~ left them with good picture of those who will benefit from it and the Territory as a whole.
We knocked off at 2200 ~~hrs~~.

2-9-69
Tuesday Revised Census,visited R.C.M.School at Ulamona, inspected the village, gardens,departed Ubili village for Togotogo(Poipoi) ~~village~~ village on the island of Lolobau.We called in at Magau plantation where Mr.J.Ellem talked with the manager ~~from~~ there for one hour and twenty minutes before we moved on ~~for~~ to our destination.
We arrived there at 1615 ~~hrs~~, that was two hrs.10 minutes after leaving Ubili village.
We inspected the village's water pump,houses,and kitchens.
After dinner we commenced on Ubili's census statistics.

3-9-69
Wednesday Revised the village census, checked Firearms and departed the villag at 0945 ~~hrs~~ for Poto village on the other side of the ~~island~~. Lolobau island
We arrived at Poto village at 1125 ~~hrs~~ and inspected the village.
Lunch at 1230 ~~hrs~~ and Mr.J.K.Kaidadaya and I inspected the village gardens and cemetry.
After dinner Mr.J.K.Kaidadaya and I held ~~the~~ a meeting with the people.We stressed the importance of Economical and Political Development of this country at this stage.
~~The roles of Local Goverment Councils, put to them the to~~ The meeting was not as good as the Nuau and Ubili villages. ~~The attitude of~~ It seemed showed that they were not aware of the major chages which are taking places in the Territory particularly in local Governen Councils field

4-9-69
Thursday At ~~0018~~0815 ~~hrs~~ we commenced census revising and had it completed at 0915 ~~hrs~~.Mr.J.Ellem fined a man on a breach of rule laid down by the Nakanai LocalGoverment Council.
1130 ~~hrs~~ Mr.Kaidadaya and I worked on the Togotogo(Poipoi) village census statistics.
Lunched at 1300 ~~hrs~~,departed ~~Pto~~ Poto village on ao canoe powered by a 9½ horse powered motor, ~~on~~ at 1420 ~~hrs~~.~~for tt~~
Went on board the M.V.LANGU and headed for Ulamona wharf and berthed for the night.

5-9-69
Friday 0515 ~~hrs~~ rised, waited for the crew to load in timber from the wharf.
0550 ~~hrs~~ sailed for Soi Bay. Mr.J.Ellem and J.K.Kaidadaya ~~and~~ left the boat in the motor boat to visit the Soi Logging road.
I was ~~dropped~~dropped an hour later on the shore further down from where they left.
The Gigipuna people who had walked some seven miles down from their village inland for the purpose of census waited on the beach.
Icommenced, on Political and Economical Development talks of this country whileawaiting for the two officers to arrive.
We commenced census at 0940 ~~hrs~~.inspected shotgun and people.
At 1000 ~~hrs~~ we walked in from the beach for Gigipuna village (but then cancelled it) but Mr.J.Ellem after a mile walk in ~~decided we then to come back because of logging activities inland.~~
He left us and went up a river ~~in~~ in the speed boat and Kaidadaya
I left Soi for Bubu village in a 9½hp motor driven canoe.

~~The 9½ h.p.motor propelling the canoe choked and gave us atrou~~

1230 ~~hours~~ at Beibei Village unloaded and ~~lunch~~ had our lunch.
1330 ~~hours~~ worked on the Gigipuma village census statistics.
1930 ~~hours~~ held a meeting on Political and Economical situations in Papua and New Guinea.
Knocked off at 2100 ~~hrs~~.

6-9-69.
Saturday. 0900 ~~hrs~~ commenced census revising.
1130 ~~hrs~~ village inspection with Mr. J. Ellem.
After lunch hour we worked on the village census statistics

7-9-69
Sunday 0900 ~~hrs~~ interviewed a D.D.A. field Assistant Officer who was attached to the D.L.S.M. team which was working on the blocking of Willelo land.
Rest All day.

8-9-69.
Monday - 0730 ~~hrs~~ departed Beibei village on foot for Kahei.
0740 ~~hrs~~ at Maliaga hamlet, was inspected.
0800 ~~hrs~~ inspected Kahei (Bacheke) village.
0820 ~~hrs~~ commenced census Revising.
Had a hour talk on Politics and Economic.
1025 ~~hrs~~ set on foot for Apupulu village
1123 ~~hrs~~ at Apupulu
Commenced census statistical recording of Kahei village.

9-9-69
Tuesday. 0745 ~~hrs~~ commenced village inspection
0800 after the arrival ~~fro~~ of Mr Ellem from the Base camp we commenced census revising at
0815 ~~hrs~~. 30 minutes talk on Political and Economical ~~by Mr J. Ellem~~ development of TPNG.
1000 ~~hrs~~ - 1100 ~~hrs~~ a meeting held for the ~~the~~ discussion on some of the ~~[illegible]~~ things which were required to be explained clearly ~~[illegible]~~ again.

~~Departed~~

1105 ~~hrs~~ departed Apapulu village

1200 ~~hrs~~ at Gomu village 15 minutes ~~later~~ later than the usual time taken to cover the distance. This was because of ~~the~~ few stops we had along the road for gardens and house inspections along it.

1300 ~~hrs~~ ~~till~~ to the evening. ~~on~~ Census statistics of the Apapulu village.

1900 ~~hrs~~ a meeting was held.

Local Government's ~~roles explained~~ and central Government roles were explained. Some new terms were defined.

10-9-69
Wednesday

0830 commenced Census revising after some talks given by Mr. J. Ellem.

1910 ~~hrs~~ census revision completed and commenced village inspection.

1000 hrs departed Gomu village. ~~had stopped~~ had stops along the road to see the Bialla plantation store and ~~general~~ look around.

1200 ~~hrs~~ at Kwasse base camp.

1300 ~~hrs~~ census statistic of Gomu village

#
11-9-69
Thursday

0800 ~~hrs~~ ~~to the~~ commenced transferring information from a ~~village~~ patrol information book to my book for my facts for report.

1230 ~~hrs~~ knocked off for lunch.

1300 ~~hrs~~ Resumed ~~the~~ transferring information

1800 ~~hrs~~ knocked off.

12-9-69
Friday

Drawed ~~the~~ map of the area surveyed ~~drawn map of from a bigger map~~

0715 ~~hrs~~ for my patrol Report.

0900 ~~hrs~~ departed the camp for Shipping point at Bialla plantation.

1010 ~~hrs~~ departed Bialla on board M.V. LANGU for Hoskins via Lasibu and Malalia parks.

1200 ~~hrs~~ at Lasibu.
1230 ~~hrs~~ pushed off from Lasibu.
1520 ~~hrs~~ at Malalia.
1725 ~~hrs~~ at Hoskins anchorage.

13-9-69
Saturday - 0900 reported to the sub-District Office and saw the Assistant District Commissioner.
~~Rest after that.~~

END OF PATROL DIARY.

P. Hamkes

32

Area Studies.

The East Nakanai area is bounded by Sai river to the East and the South East fringes of the Nakanai Ranges as far as Torobi village and from the coast to Lolobau ~~island~~ island. The ~~island~~ island is volcanic, undulating with swamp areas along the lower portion of Pandi River and areas north of Balima river. Mangrove swamps are found to the South of Kwasse Base Camp and as far as Sulu, to the semi extinct volcanoes of Mt. Voluen and Mt Bolnen at the Northern area both of which with the altitude above 1'000 feet.

The Tropical Rainforest covers the majority of the area with the extensive timber stands ~~and~~ which is support by 200"-250" inches of rain a year. The ~~area~~ area is subject to the North West Monsoonal conditions from the months of May to October. During this period the ~~area~~ it is normally dry with frequent rain fall from the South East Trades Winds.

The access to it is generally by the small coastal ships and boats. It is 52 miles from the Sub-District Headquaters and 70 miles from the District Headquaters stations.

There is a seven-miles of unregisted road from the Kwasse Base camp ~~to~~ passing through Kwasse village, a Bialla cocao and coconut plantation, Gomu, Apapulu and ends at Baekeke (Kahei) villages. ~~There a track leads~~

There are various shipping points along the coast where the logging stations are established. The major ones have been ~~the~~ the Bialla plantation which has now a ~~Cons~~ small ship wharf under construction and Ulamona Roman Catholic Mission wharf and a small jetty at Magau plantation on the Lolobau island.

P/Manbu 31,

The people of the Area were first contected by the German Administration saw the Australian Administration after the first World War. ~~They~~ And again saw the Japanese and Allied forces moving through their area during the various stages of the Second World War. Since then they have been under close contact with the Administration, Private Enterprise and Missions' personels and activities.

Their attitude towards the rapid changes taking places has been a very slow movement. In general they lack initiatives to carry out Economic Development in their rich, fertile, friable soil. The commercial crops they planted so far ~~not~~ are not used to their full production. They tend to do bit of work only to satisfy their needs. The Cargoe Cult beliefs is a factor to some of the villages, to others it is sometimes their excuse to not have done sufficient plantings but would not disclose it.

POPULATION AND TREND.

The population of the area patrolled shown on the Villages Register Form does not show the population of the whole East Nakanai Census Division. The true population will be submitted by the Officer Incharge Ewasse Base who will complete the patrol of the whole area in the near future.

I believe the figures showing the average size of the family ~~are~~ not true because of the method shown by the Officer in Charge of Ewasse Base Camp.

The villages which are connected by the tracks and roads are Ewasse, a Bialla Cocoa and Coconut plantation, Gromu, Afapulu, ~~Bubse~~, Kahei (Backeke), Bubu, Ubili, Ulamora Roman Catholic Mission Station, Nuau, ~~an~~ Nantambu, Togologo and Polo.

~~There all have means of contacting each other by foot, or~~ The are a linked up for one can walk from Ewasse Base Camp and reach Nantambu some 50 miles away on foot. There are rivers to be crossed but the journey is mainly on the beach without difficulties.

Social Groupings

There are four social groupings known as Tatini, Meramera, Nakanai - Mengan and Mauluku. The Tatini group ~~into~~ encloses the villages of Baia, Baubau, Nantambu, Nurau and Ubili. On the island of Lolobau the villages of Togotogo (Poipoi) and Poto comes under the Meramera group. The smallest of the lot is Nakanai - Mengan with only the village of Gigipuna in it and the last is Mauluku which has the villages of Bubu, Kahai (Raeheke) Apaparlu, and Gomu.

Each one of the groups has ~~the~~ number of smaller ~~groups~~ family ~~groups~~ units which has its blood relations in the other villages within the Major group to identify themselves with. The smaller groups have the tasks and duties to perform in the feasts, marriges and other such occasions within the village. When the other ~~other~~ village has such occasions ~~the~~ each of the ~~the~~ fathers would join in with their blood relations there in seeing the jobs are done successfully.

LEADERSHIP

The ~~re~~ outstanding leader of the area surveyed is Ipa Nu'u aged 39 a former Gomu village official, now a Councillor and president of the Nakanai Local Government Council since ~~the~~ its establishment in May 1967. He has ~~no~~ not ~~had~~ ~~any~~ education but he is a good leader. His recent visit to Australia was a educational tour ~~to add~~ and was sponsored by the Administration. With the help of the Bialla plantation manager Mr King he is now constructing a cocoa fermentary and will eventually become the cocoa buyer of the villages nearby. His people obeyed him with respect as I observed during my staying there.

There are others of middle type leaders who were elected as councillors because there had to be someone to represent them in the council. These councillors have no education to any standard whatsoever but are ~~perhaps~~ wiser than most of the people of their ~~quality~~ quality. The councillors, Gabu, Gaia age 45 of Nuae village. councillor. Molom Adam of Poto and Togo'ogo on the Lolobau island and their people are still believing the cargoe cult ideas. Mr ~~Gaia~~ Gabu Gaia mentioned that they had in some occasions saw a bright beam of light flashing towards the sky in the nights. I ~~pam~~ gathered that he didn't really wanted to tell me that he believes the cargoe cult ~~ideas~~ ideas but was going around it. On the Lolobau island ~~they~~ the people ~~and~~ their councillor ~~are~~ were perhaps the stronger followers of the cargoe cult movement, ~~and~~ ideas and are still under it influence.

The Buka village councillor is more of a ~~Administrator of government~~ Administrator official without much authority as observer. ~~Perhaps~~ The man I belive ~~is~~ who will make a good leader is councillor Saike. ~~Paike~~ Ricki A.26 of Hbith village, a ~~form~~ form two graduate now a teacher in the Roman Catholic Mission school at Uhamona. He has knowledge and qualities but with the many elders ~~to~~ surrounding him he is in a tough way as to make decisions on things brought up to him in meetings.

There ~~are~~ are few young men taking up positions as member of ~~village~~ ward committee. These ~~village~~ ward committees are representatives of the councillors ~~in~~ and are the village ~~administrative~~ representatives to the ~~of~~ administration officers.

The traditional pattern of leadership has not change very much for the great fight leaders are now still ~~be elected~~ being elected ~~but at~~ as their leaders. However ~~they~~ those who ~~accured~~ accuired leadership respects are being ~~asked on~~ asked as the leaders. There will be gradual change from fight leaders as the village uneducated top men to the educated men.

Their people views on ~~leader~~ the type of people they want as leaders was that they wanted both educated and uneducated so long as they are reliable, honest representatives to them. This can be done but the potential young leaders are very reluctant to take charge of the old influential man who are still having the idea of being the village leaders.

Also see appendix, A. A1, A2 and B.

LAND TENURE AND USE.

The land is accuired through ~~that~~ Martenial system. They aren't any individual who is holding ~~the~~ land on lease from the administration but are looking forward to settle in the administration purchased land near their villages. They feel that the administration is doing good by the Land Tenure Conversion. As they pointed out that this would help the individuals to develope their land for ~~com~~ ~~market~~ market purposes.

The villages of Ubili near Ukamona Catholic Mission, Comu, Spapulu, ~~Bacheke~~ Kakei (Kacheke), Cwasse have commenced individual cash cropping to sell to the nearby stations but as for the other villages there are no markets.

LITERACY.

There are two outstanding schools in the area surveyed which are Ulamona Roman Catholic Mission school and Nantambu Airman Memorial Foundation. The Ulamona Roman Catholic Mission school has 210 students attending the ~~grades from~~ grades one-six of which there ~~are~~ are 70 girls and 140 boys. The sister incharge was unable to give the number of boys and girls at various grades at the time ~~of~~ interviewed.

The students attending the schools there came from ~~Baua~~ Bain, Banban, ~~Togogo~~ Togo togo (Ripoi) and Poto on Lolobau island and Nantambu and Nuau villages have classes held to prepare the students to start the standard one at Ulamona. All these students are Roman Catholic Mission teacher of very base grade graduates with the ~~except~~ exception of 1st a Methodish Mission teacher with primary school education who has class ~~the~~ in the village to prepare them for their primary school at Ulamona. The English taught in those schools are next to nothing.

The Nantambu Airman Memorial ~~Scho~~ Foundation school is at Kuane village which is staffed by six teachers, ~~3~~ three of which are government teachers and the others ~~the~~ are United Church Mission teachers. The staff is headed by Mr. J. Bye ~~a~~ the government E. certificate teacher, four hold ~~a~~ A certificate and one ~~a~~ a permit certificate. There are ~~four~~ 8 classes with the total of 210 students attending from ~~grades~~ prepatory to grade six.

The students ~~often~~ come from Buber which is some 5-7 miles away and Kahei (Bakeke) Afapulu, Isomu, and Kuane villages. The latter ~~m~~ villages have the United Church teachers who have the tasks to prepare the school aged children for the needs years' ~~school~~ enrollment at the ~~Foundation~~ ~~Nantambu Airman Memorial Foundation school~~ Nantambu Memorial Foundation

There are about ~~10 - 15 %~~ 10 - 15 % average of the people of each village surveyed are able to write and read ~~pidg~~ Pidgin English. Of those mentioned about ~~5 - 6~~ 4% - 6% ~~persons~~ persons are able to read and write English at the standard ~~6~~ six (6) level~~form~~.

There is a councillor named Sacke Packe of Ubili village who is a standard nine graduted teacher of Ulamona Roman Catholic Mission teacher. There are 2 - 5 students studying ~~to become~~ in various professions who have completed secondry schools levels ~~of~~ but there are no students studying outside the ~~territory~~ territory.

Those who use to ~~to~~ read pidgin English said they are interested to read the Administration News printed by the Department of Information & Extension Services ~~and~~ however most of the them were not able to get a hold of them because of the ~~insufficient~~ inadequate of it supplied to each village. On the air they pointed out with interest ~~and~~ that the programes "Tok Tok blong Didiman, Radio ~~Doctor~~ Dokta, News in Pidgin English" are surely helpful things done by the Administration. Their ~~main~~ main station they ~~listening~~ are tuning their Radios to ~~are~~ is ~~Radio Rabaul~~ 9RB Radio Rabaul. There are 117 serviceable radios ~~at the time of survey~~ in the villages surveyed.

STANDARD OF LIVING.

The housing of the people ~~are~~ is improving ~~with~~ with few attemps by various villagers to have have ~~lim~~ sawn timber and corrigated iron roof buildings. Generally they all have a heathly, spacious, and well ~~built~~ native built houses with few cases in each village where their kitchens, toilets and houses were ordered to ~~pull~~ be pulled down. The houses in parts of Poto and Togologo are perhaps worser of than most other villages because of the difficulties experienced in getting the sago palm leaves from the ~~mainlo~~ mainland some 5 - 6 miles away. for their houses roof.

They are no community centres in any of the villages covered, however there is a womans club house at Gomu village which is under the good ~~ba~~ hands and supervision of the Councillor Gx. Kwi. He encouraged the woman of his village to continue on ~~this~~ woman club activities and was able to attract the woman in ~~Apapuke~~ Apapuke and Baeke (Kahei) villages' women to participate in it. The other villages lacks interest in it except for Ubili village which has a well built ~~to~~ house of 30 feet by 15 ~~house~~ feet and is used for ~~a~~ meetings by any organizations.

The area's staple food is cassava with fish but taro and bananas are often used as supplementary diet. Other proteins are ate eaten at radom when money permits them to.

Their general clothings are sufficient and healthy looking in every day life. By that I mean not too clean or too dirty but on the average healthy.

Missions

The different outstanding denominations in the area are Methodist Overseas Mission, United Churches, and Roman Catholic Mission. Of those the R.C.M has ~~and~~ been and the most influencial denomination ~~[illegible]~~ The latter has the villages of Baia, Nantambey, Nuau, Ubili, Poipoi and Poke under its preachings. The others United Church and Methodist Overseas Mission have Nuau in minority, and Majority in Bubei, Baeke (Kahei) Apapuku and Gomu villages.

As far as I could see the R.C.M has the most influence over the population surveyed. In each of the village I came accrossed to I didn't or have not heard any complaints against the missions directly or indirectly. There may be but there were no signs of it. They are generally friendly with the ~~missionar~~ missions' in their area.

But from my observations I could see that there is a barrier between the R.C.M and the protestant churches. followers as minor important. However this could have been the barrier between the societies the people belong because the R.C.M seems to dominate the Meramera societies - Megan and Talini societies.

The Roman Catholic Mission at Wamona provides health services to most of the area surveyed. This other churches mainly concentrate on the Christianity concepts than on any other activities. The R.C.M. has a hospital at Wamona which is staffed by a qualified Nun whose services to the population nearby is of great value. On the island of Lolobau there is a Administration aid post, and staffed by a medical Orderly which is of service to the people on the island.

As far as my short experience with the people I saw no indications in dislike of the missionaries. From my observation on two Sundays spent at villages of three different denominations I saw that there were a reasonable percentage of people attending churches.

~~NON INDIGENOUS.~~

I NONE INDIGENOUS

a ~~List all plantations etc~~ ~~Copra~~

b. ~~Lab~~ See Appendix C1, ~~C3~~, C2.

c. There is no ~~actual~~ ~~m~~ important market places for the primary producers. The only available markets that of service to them are the logging stations scattered in their areas. So much they are able to ~~sa~~ sell their cash crops. ~~at~~ Their ~~copra~~ ~~pa~~ smoked and ~~a~~ sun dried copra are sold at the plantations near them only when they need money for needs. It is no a general practice ~~to~~ to sell copra regularly. Their excuse was that the managers of the established plantations were not paying them enough, but this was not always the case because they ~~to~~ sometimes sold less in a ~~un~~ approved unit or their quality of copra was not up to ~~the~~ meet by the standard. ~~to~~

COMMUNICATIONS.

1. Roads.

There are no registered roads in the area. the ones which are now being used are in their rough forms but are of service to the people. ~~an~~ ~~The road which can start at the~~ ~~Bakeke Base~~ the Kusse Base Camp – Bakeke road ~~is part~~ which ~~passes~~ runs through the ~~vill~~ Nantambu Birman Memorial Foundation, Kusse ~~village~~ village Biella plantation, Cromu, Apapulu ~~a~~ villages and ends at Bakeke is ~~of~~ a reasonable road. It can support ~~all~~ vehicles from motor scooter to utility types on dry seasons. ~~the~~ It becomes boggy during the rainy season in some parts of it especially in the coconut plantation.

The other is ~~Ulamona~~ Ubili - Vhuru road which is a distance of 2 - 5 miles distace ~~and it is in the village~~ and is still under its ~~two~~ construction. This road links the villages of ~~Ulamona~~ mentioned to the Ulamona Roman Catholic Mission Station. It also is ~~serviceable~~ in the dry season and becomes boggy and muddy in the wet months. ~~The O.T.C. Kwaai Camp base camp is encouraging them~~

On the island of ~~a Road~~ ~~links~~ Kokobau a road starts at the ~~Toto~~ Togotogo logging station passing by ~~the~~ Togotogo village, through Kokobau plantation and ends at Poke village. It is mainly ~~used off as~~ used by the logging bulldozers and the plantation tractors.

All the above mentioned roads are of plantations tractors, and vechicles and motor-bikes. the people are using them extensively, ~~to it~~ on foot and push bikes they have around. The Kwaai-Bachoke road and Ubili - Vhuru ~~bell~~ road are of great service to the school children who travel safely and freely ~~and~~ to and from schools.

SEA.

b) See Appendix D.

c) There are two Catogery B airstrips in this census division. One at ~~Kwaai~~ some ~~hundred~~ hundred yards from the Kwaai base camp and about 50 miles from Hoskins sub District Headquaters. This airstrip was built by the people of the nearby villages and the labourers from the Bialla plantation. It is now used ~~for~~ by the people, Missions, plantation manager and Administration. ~~The other is between the Kwaai Ubili one is still under construction from~~

The other is still under construction on a strip ~~bet~~ of land between the villages of Ubili and Nuau. It will be in service as soon as the Department of Civil Aviation official have a some leatings over it.

~~Both airstrip are~~ are close to the ~~sea shore~~

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS

The was no qualified tradesmen in the villages at the time of survey, however there were 30-40 people with ~~the~~ some knowledge of carpentary ~~wor~~ trade. ~~Some~~ Most of these were working with the Non-~~European~~ Indigenous establishments around the area ~~and~~ some are just living in the villages. They picked up the skill while as assistant carpenters with the qualified tradesman.

About 3-6 people are able to handle the handling small Missions' ~~and~~ private enterprise and ~~are actually~~ small coastal boats.

THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

The four social groupings are Talini, Merapera, Mogan-Nakanai and Moutulu. The outstanding leader of the area is the president of the Nakanai local Government Council which was established in May 1967. It is bringing the people into knowing the role of it, however lack of good leaders in covering the political classes held at the Kwaio Rac Camp.

The relationship between the ~~t~~ Missions and the people is ~~pretty~~ quite good because of the services they provided ~~in the~~ by the means of Education, Health and Christianity. But the Administration and the people ~~and~~ seems to be the next ~~to~~ lot. ~~but closer~~ to be closer to the people. The private enterprises organizations do have good ~~offers~~ offers for the people but the people are not making use of them.

The other is still under construction on a strip of land between the villages of Ubili and Nuau. I will soon ~~can~~ be in service as soon as the Department of Civil Aviation Officials approval is ~~given~~ obtain.

TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

There were no qualified tradesmen at the time of survey however there were 20-30 people with some ~~skil~~ knowledge of carpentary skill, Most of which were picked up from the Non-Indigenes establishments around the area while as assistant carpenters. Apart from that there are ~~not~~ no outstanding trades ~~which~~ or skills they have ~~in the~~ learned.

THE STATE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

There are four social groupings namely Talini, Meromera, ~~Mon~~ Mengan Nakanai and Mauduli. The Roman Catholic Mission has wide influence in the area but there are the other denominations which has ~~the~~ influence in a more confined parts. The attitude towards the missions is quite good as observed on two Sundays spent out in the field. The Administration is next to the ~~the~~ Missions and the private Enterprise firms are the last lots in terms of close contact with the people.

The Nakanai Local Government Council ~~which~~ was established in ~~the~~ May 1967. The people are not aware of what the council roles are. ~~During~~ In the meetings held during the nights and days on ~~government~~ politics I found that they were more or less ~~were~~ not interested or seemed to care less. The councillors in whole are uneducated with a exception of the Ubili village councillor. This made it hard for them to convey to the people the things discussed in their meetings of which they did not know ~~themselves~~ ~~found~~ found it hard to understand.

The people on the island of Lolobau are the most unhappy lot as observed. They are cargo cult believers and resentful people to the administration. The villages of Togotogo (Poipoi) and Poto are perhaps second last ~~last~~ lot to have done anything for themselves with ambitions.

Their coconut, cocoa and gardens are bushy, ~~there~~ villages are dirty, bushy, untidy, ~~to~~ and the houses unevenly spaced. The people are generally lazier than the rest of the other villages covered.

Talking casually with an old man of Poto village ~~the~~ he pointed out that the Administration was doing injustice to them ~~was~~ and was not helping ~~them~~. I asked him ~~why~~ how and he said the people of the island were told that the Administration only purchased ~~the~~ timber rights on the island undulating hills and not on the ridges of the mountains ~~the~~ there. ~~He pointed by saying the~~ He went to say that the ~~two~~ people selected from the two villages were taken on a administration trawler and a officer of the Department of District Administration pointed the timber rights purchased as they went around it.

However now the Nonga Sawmill Pty Ltd which has a logging station there has ~~its~~ its bulldozer up the ridges and has been getting logs there.

This was later put forward to the ~~Mr.~~ Mr. J. Ellem ~~who~~ by the people with anger in their voice the following morning. ~~He~~ Mr. J. Ellem is carrying out further investigations into the matter. He told them that he would look up the relevent files and try his best to find out what the situation is and would let them know the consequences.

The Economy of the Area.

~~The~~ The Economy of the area is at the hands of the people. If they ~~wanted~~ had heard the importance of ~~the~~ ~~of~~ developing their economy and took some ~~actual~~ steps toward it they would all now be earning a reasonable amount. There were ~~few~~ initiative villages who realized the future of their families and took to planting commercial crops.

Of those some failed to keep up with the progress because of the hard work involved as one cocoa planter from Nuari village reasoned. Others tend to drop back because not all the village people were putting something into their land. Majority ~~was~~ of the people was ignorant.

Those who kept up ~~and~~ with their plantings found it hard to keep the bushes and climbing vines down from their crops. They only harvest the crops when they need things from the trade stores around and are not working on their land regularly.

The only Businessman ... far is ba Aus ~~off~~ Gomes village who will eventualy become a cocoa buyer of the the villages nearby him. However there are ~~Cocoa~~ Copra driers either owned individually or by the village where the people have their wet ~~cocoa~~ nuts dried. ~~Some~~ few are function with sucess for example the Ubili, Nuari ~~and~~, Bomu, and Apapulu villages'

There is ~~only~~ a commonwealth Saving Bank Branch at Biolla plantation which serves the ~~the~~ most of the villages nearby.

N.B. Please see appendix E

POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY

There is abandance of acreage of land for permenant commercial crop plantings. The land is good ~~and~~ and there is no trouble about planting more crops after the Land Demarcation Committee has ~~its~~ laid down the boundries. It all depends on the people wheather to raise their economy or sit and wait for the cargoes.

The Local employers cannot get reliable laborers from the Local Sources as this was found out on the logging stations. There were few cases where the labors after being sent to the stations by council turned out to be lazy or inefficient workers, the laborers either didn't turn up or knock of on on duty every now and again.

It proved expensive but the managers and employer rather have reliable, efficient workers working for them. This is even more expensive but they have no choice.

I think there is enough labore force in the area for primary production and if the laborers are recruited from the area there won't be ~~enough~~ substantial increase

The people of the villages surveyed as a whole are generally lazy with the few ~~exp~~ exceptions of the ~~pe~~ Ubili Kakei (Kakeke) and Gomu village people who were keeping their crops ~~under~~ clean from the bushes. In other villages ~~the~~ crops are left to the mercy of the shrubs and bushes. Some attempted to run the bushes when they heard that the patrol was coming.

After the official ~~conversation~~ hours of work I usually talked freely and casually to the people with trainee Patrol Office Mr. S.K. Kaidadaya just to find out how the things ~~are~~ were going on.

I gathered that the people's main excuses were more or less laziness. In Ubili village the Councilor of ward there and few other elders said they are well bit ~~tied~~ tired of administration. ~~The~~ It often pressed them to get to real work on their land and ~~do~~ should not sit down and do nothing. And even ~~the~~ when they did work on their land the administration would tell them to plant more or cut bushes. This ~~idea~~ is always a hardwork they ~~didn't like~~ didn't want to be compared to the Non Indigenese plantations owners around them. ~~They~~ It ~~was~~ is because the Non-Indigenes plantations are not cared for by them but the indigenes laborers at low wages. They wanted to plant crops as they please and that the agricultural officers to instruct them properly on how to go about the crops care at various stages ~~of~~ of their growth. This has been the centre of most of their excuses.

From my point of view I could see that only few people in the area ~~are~~ were doing ~~something~~ value ~~worthwhile~~ them all. The majority ~~are~~ were and are plain lazy, lack in interest of their future. I tried my best with Frame Patrol Officer Mr. ~~K~~ J.K. Kaidagaya to point out the importance of the economic development. Their future children education, taxes, government and country as a whole and why they must not sit down and do bit of work every now and again. This type of talks ~~was~~ were often held for 15-20 minutes by ~~Mr J.K~~ Mr. J. Ellem before the census revision ~~to~~ took place.

ATTITUDE LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL

There is hardly any interest shown by the people in understanding the roles of the local goverment council. They paid their taxes, help ~~co~~ the council ~~in~~ when it asked for the people labor and attendance meetings held by their councillors. But they seemed to forget the educational ~~[illegible]~~ meetings by the councillors or they may have denied that they knew anything about it. The meaning of Local Goverment council and its roles is very vague ~~[illegible]~~ to them.

During the meetings we held each nights at the villages we slept in were of Political ~~Education~~ and Economical education. We ~~[illegible]~~ stressed the need of the Local Goverment, what it does, how it can help people, what advantages there are in it and over all picture of Local Goverment. We usually tried to get them to understand the history of Local Goverment as it started in England, then Australia and Papua and New Guinea.

The problems between the Gazelle Peninsula Multi-Racial Local Goverment Council and the Mountangan Association. They were told briefly and clearly of what the situation was as we heard it over the news broadcasted by the Australian Broadcasting Commission at Port-Moresby and the Administration Broadcasting Station at Rabaul. They were interested as ~~[illegible]~~ few questions were raised on why ~~such for~~ the Tolai people were ~~[illegible]~~ causing lot of trouble. These were ~~asked~~ answered to the best of our understanding.

We also told them of what the other council in the Territory of Papua and New Guinea are trying to achive.

The importance of ~~the~~ strong Local Goverment councils in the Territory of Papua and New Guinea.
This we compare it to the House of Assembly and it's functions, ~~an~~ how it is related to the type of goverment they have in their own districts and areas. That brought us to ~~out~~ define the meanings ~~the~~ Democracy, ~~the~~ Goverment, Representatives, Law, Duty, Majority votes, and ~~fact~~ get ~~the~~ some examples for them to ~~see~~ see.

~~Please see appendic F, G, H on paper for~~
General information on ~~general~~ the area surveyed.

Please see appendic F. G, H for
General information on the area surveyed.

A

Councillors and Committee man.

Village	Name.	what.	Age.	~~Leader~~.	Police Record.	Education
BAIA.	Gabu. Gatia.	Councillor	45.		clean	NIL
	Saeke. LAIA.	Ward Committee	40		clean.	Nil
BAUBAU	Mau. ~~Kongi~~	ward Committee	43		clean	Nil
	Kongi.	W/ Committee	38		Clean	Nil
	Gabu. Gatia.	councillor.	45		Clean	Nil.
NANTAMBU	Bubu. Gauvili	W/Committee	30		Clean	Nil.
NUAU.	Gabu. Gaha.	councellor	45		clean	Nil.
	Mea Koale	W/committee	46			
	Maita.	W/committee	35.			
~~UBILI~~. Ubili.	Saeke. Paiaki	Councillor.	26		Clean	Standard Nine (Secondry)
	Gabu. kavare.	ward committee	48			Nil
	Polele. Paiki	W/committee	29		"	"
	Koale. Lome	" "	27		"	"

A1

Councillors and Committee men.

Village	Name.	what.	Age.	~~Leader~~.	Police Record.	Education
Togo Togo (Poipoi)	Paeka. Loia	ward Committee	~~30~~ 30		Clean	NIL
	Paumulu. Paupoi	"	~~33~~ 33		"	"
Poto.	Molom.	Councillor	46		Clean	Nil
	Tovo. Tolagu	ward Committee	29		"	Base Grade Mission
	Paulu. Adavu.	" "	30		"	NIL.
Gigipuna	Babahe.	w/ committee	32		Clean	NIL.
Bubu.	Kasivatu. Gai	Councillor	42		Clean	Nil
	Toura Merauqara	w/ committee	29		"	"
	Sando. Bitae	" "	24		"	"
						Primary etc
Kohei (Backake)	Kuleta Polele.	ward Committee	27		Clean	Nil
	Napili Samol	" "	29		"	Nil

A2. Councillors and Committee men.

Village	Name.	what	Age	~~Leader~~	Bike Record.	Education
Apapuka.	Tobegen Mabi	ward Committee	46		Clean	Nil
	Ga'ha Sisi	"	34		"	"
Gomu.	Ga Auu.	Counsiller	39		Clean	~~Ed~~ Nil

B. Leaders and Language Groups

GROUP	VILLAGE	NAME Secondary ~~Secondary~~	Leader	Comments
TATINI	Baia ~~Nam~~ Baukau	Bokia	Small	Age 45. Education Nil. Previous employment as plantation laborer.
	Nantambu	Mair-Nute	Middle	Age 50. Nil Education.
	Nuau Ukili	Baliau	"	Age 48 Nil education, ~~self~~ planter
		Gabu. Galia	"	" 45 Nil education " , and councillor
		Saeke Paiaki	"	" 27 Standard Nine education, teacher, and councillor
Moramora	~~Kai~~ Toqotoqo Poipoi Poto	NIL	NIL	NIL
Nakanai — Mengan	Gigipuna	NIL	NIL	NIL
Mautuku	Buber Kaher (Baekeke) Apapuke Gomu	GA. AVU.	Top.	Nil education, age 29, conducting cocoa fermentry. a councillor and president of Nakanai local Government council. Former village official for ~~12~~ 13 years.

10.

NON-INDIGENES.

~~Kibale~~ C1

NAME	Doing WHAT	AREA	IMMATURE	MATURE	IMMATURE	MATURE
MAUGA Plantation. Mr. C. Blake	Cocoa and Coconut.	750	to be submitted ~~on~~ by O.C.C. ~~Base~~ Ewasse Base Camp Patrol Officer Mr. J. ~~Ellan~~ Ellen			
Lolobau Plantation. United Church.	cocoa and Coconut.	750	"	"	"	"
Bialla Plantation. Alois Akum and Co.	cocoa and Coconut	1350	"	"	"	"
Nonga Sawmill. Co. Togotogo.	~~Labor Export.~~ Logging Export	Lolobau Island	—	—	—	—

C1

1 C2.

Name	Doing what	Area.	Imature	Mature	Imature	Mature
Ubana Log Camp. Mr. M. Ross.	Timber log Export	Ubana-Nuau				
Ulamona Roman Catholic Mission	Sawmill					
Soi Mr. Gault.	Timber log Export	Soi				
Willelo Golden Pines Sawmill Co.	Timber log Export	Willelo				
Wellelo - Timber. Pyne and Chipper	Timber log Export	Willelo No 2.				

10

D ~~4~~ ANCHORAGE AND LOCALITIES. ~~A~~.

Anchorage	Where	Comments.
Baia	Okedingi ~~Nanbao~~ Passage	Good.
Nantambu	Nanbao Passage	Reasonable Good Passage Small & Big ships
Nuau.	Nuau.	Open anchorage area
Togotogo ~~Popoi~~	Poipoi point.	careful. reef. Small Ships
Poto	Poto bay	small ships.
Gigipuna	NIL.	Open Soi Beach small ships
Bubu.	NIL.	NIL.
Apapulu.	~~Apa~~ Bubu.	Small ships
Gomu.	Biatta wharf	small ships good site.

ROADS AND TRACKS.

Track to Banbau village
Nantambu - Nuau track, good.
Nuau - Ubili Road under construction
~~Nuau~~ Togotogo - Poto road fair.
Poto - Togotogo road fair
Gigipuna - Soi beach track. ~~Gepon~~ difficult to walk.
Bubu - kahei track. ~~fair~~ good
~~Apapulu~~ - kahei - Apapulu - Gomu road good vechicle.
Apapulu - Gomu. goodroad.

Ed

Economic Development Priers

Village	Has Owned	Average Income	Coconuts Mature	Coconuts Immature	Cocoa Mature	Cocoa Immature	RATINGS +	RATINGS −
1) Baica	INDIVIDUAL	$10.00	577	268			1	—
2) Nantambu	✓	$20.00	679	68			—	
3) Nuau	✓	$10.00	1,762	357			2	1 ill.
4) Ubili	✓	$6-9.	1,376	6,979		5027	3	
5) Paipoi	✓	$6-00	200?	100?	100?		1	
7) Polo	✓	$6-00					1	
8) Gigagguna	✓	$4.00		625	4934	2031		1 ill,
9) Bubu	✓	$4.00	690	884 ~~670~~	1478	643		sell to Bialla
10) Bachelke	✓	✓	1,4296	1560	2,1862	9,294	1 cap. 1 Coa	sold to Kaowley
11) Apapulu	✓	✓	1,938	2766	2,512	1744	1 cap 2 Coa	sell to Mouli
12) Gomu	✓	$5 Coa	2,790	2902	5380	3798	1	1 Sold to Kaowley

10

F	Radios.			Post Box.			Motors.			Outboard Motors			Pigs.			fowls.	Trade Stores	Live Hens.
	No	OK.	Not OK.	No	ok	Not ok.	No	ok.	Not ok	No	ok	Not ok	No			No		3.
Baia.	6	✓	–	3	✓	–	5	✓	–	1	✓	–	–	–	–	10	–	3
Nantamby	2	✓	–	–	–	–	3	✓	–	1	✓	–	7	–	–	8	–	–
Nuau.	18	✓	–	1	✓	–	10	✓	–	1	✓	–	–	–	–	30	2.	5.
Ubili	33	✓	–	1	✓	–	5	✓	–	2	✓	–	–	–	–	30	34	7.
Poipoi	3	✓	–	1	✓	–	3	✓	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	8	–	1
Poto.	8	✓	–	1	✓	–	1	✓	–	1	✓	–	30	–	–	50	2	2
Gigipuna	4	✓	–	–	–	–	1	✓	–	*	*	–	5	–	–	15	–	—
Bubu.	14	✓	1	–	–	–	2	–	–	2	✓	–	1	–	–	5	2	1
Baokoko.	14	✓	–	11	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	10	–	–	33	–	1
Apapulu.	12	✓	–	11	–	–	–	–	2	1	✓	–	–	–	–	–	–	1
Gomu.	3	✓	–	9	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	–	5	–	–	27.	4	1
	11																	15

NAME	CHURCH.	SCHOOL				CLUB.	HEALTH.
~~NAME~~	~~CHURCH~~.	Std	~~Style~~	Teacher	Attendance		
Baia		Prep.	RCM	1	12		Good
Nantambu		Prep	RCM	1	6		Good.
Nuau		Prep	RCM+UC	1	48		Several cases of sores.
Ubiti		Prep-std 6	ULAMONA RCM	6.	88	1 Woman Club	Good, Hospital at Ulamona.
Togotogo (Poipoi)		Prep	RCM	1	41		Fair, One child Paike Osual. Mental trouble
Pito		"	RCM.	1	36		Fair
Gigipuna		"	RCM	1	4		Fair
Bieber		Prep to Std 6	United Church and	6	210	1 Woman Club	Good
Kakei (Boeheke)		"	"				satisfactory
Aporpulu		"	~~Adm~~ Administration				Good.
Gomu		"	combined				Good.

H.

WATER SUPPLY.

Village	
Bava	1 fresh water pump - unserviceable 1000 gallon tank and a Spring located in Olodinqi Passage
Nasitambu	1 fresh water pump under construction. Malega Creek.
Nkau	2 water pumps.
Ubili	3 water pumps.
Tongolego (Poipoi)	1 water pumps. ~~1 Administration supplied~~ and 1 Nakamai L.G. Council supplied.
Poto	2 water pumps 1 Administration supplied and 1 Nakamai L.G. Council supplied
Gigipuma	a Creek
Bubai	1 creek and 1 water pump.
Kakei (Baekeke)	Nakai creek.
Afapulu	1 ~~pum~~ water pump
Gomel	1 water pump. and a ~~pump~~ lake like passage

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of West New Britain Report No. Ewasse 5 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by J.R. Allen

Area Patrolled Nakanai Council Area (Part Only)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Nil

Duration—From 6 / 10 /1969 to 31 / 10 /1969 Broken Period.

Number of Days 5½

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 19/ 8 /1969

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference See Ewasse Patrol No. 1 of 1969/70

Objects of Patrol Supervision of Road work and Land Investigation.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

8/1/1970

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.I.D.P. Trust Fund ....

GFE/BT

67-17-10

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

2nd February, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
KIMBE.

PATROL NO. EWASSE 5/69-70

Your reference Ewasse P/R No. 5/1969-70 of 8th January, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J. R. Ellem, Patrol Officer, to part NAKANAI Council Area.

I am pleased to note that effective action is being taken on matters arising from this patrol.

Mr. Ellem has a keen approach to his work; and this short patrol was obviously quite useful.

The delay in submission is excessive. It does appear that the report was held up for some time at the Sub-District Headquarters. Please ensure that bottlenecks of this kind are not allowed to occur in future.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. J. R. Ellem,
Base Camp,
EWASSE via Hoskins,
West New Britain District.

Whilst political education is a continuing process it is becoming a more specialised task, and you are still expected to participate fully in its extension at every opportunity.

(7) 67.17.9. (11)

DISCOM.P.R.No.5/1969-70
NFF

Dept of the Administrator,
District Headquarters,
KIMBE, West New Britain.

8th January, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
ROKKINS.

Ewasse Patrol No. 5/1969-70.
Nakanai Council Area (Port)

Receipt of Mr. J.R. Ellem's report on a special Patrol to a section of the Nakanai Council Area is acknowledged.

Seperate reports have been received on the basic aims of the patrol:-

(a) Supervision of Road Works and

(b) Land Investigation.

Necessary action is in hand.

I will take up the matter of medical supplies to Aid Posts with the District Health Officer. However in complaints of this nature the Officer in Charge should follow up with specific details.

Funded camping claim is returned herewith.

A.T.Carey
a/District Commissioner

Minute to: The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

To obviate delays in processing this report the Assistant District Commissioner was instructed to forward without his comments.

The fourteen foot speed boat will be forwarded to Ewasse next week, releiving some of the Officer in Charge's transport problems.

A.T.Carey
a/District Commissioner.

67-1

Base Camp,
Ewasse.
West New Britain.
3rd November, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO 5 OF 1969/70.

Attached please find my report on the above patrol together with claim for camping allowance and Field Officers Jurnal.

J.R. Ellem

(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(5) (4)

67-1

Dept. of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,

Base Camp,
EWASSE.
West New Britain.
1st November, 1969.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
ROSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 5 of 1969/70.

PATROL DIARY.

6/10/69 0530 Departed Ewasse for Lasibu per Nakanai Council speed boat.
0630 Arrived Lasibu, Discovered that Agriculture Officer Mr. A. Grant had, without permission, taken and not returned the Ewasse transport motor cycle to Lasibu- thus started to walk to Salelubu.
0830 Arrived Salelubu, and was advised of Unlawful Wounding.
0930 Made enquiries into unlawful wounding.
1100 Departed Salelubu for Uasilau.
1110 Arrived Uasilau-Departed for Bibisi and Movai villages on foot,
1410 Arrived Bibisi- Further enquiries into unlawful wounding.
1510 Departed Movai for Uasilau.
1800 Arrived Uasilau -to Silanga.
1845 Arrived Silanga,
Overnight Silanga.

7/10/69 0715 To Salelubu- District Sked.
0800 Inspected road work and spoke with works supervisor for the road work.
1100 To Lasibu
1145 Departed Lasibu for Ewasse.
1250 Arrived Ewasse.

17/10/69 0530 Departed Ewasse for Lasibu.
0630 Arrived Lasibu- to Silanga.
0750 Gave instructions for Road work
0900 To Uasilau with Sister Dorothea-re outbreak of Influenza in area.
1200 Returned to Silanga- Local Court Hearing.
1500 Inspection of Road work- to Lasibu.
1630 Departed Lasibu for Ewasse.
1830 Arrived Ewasse.

27/10/69 0600 Departed Ewasse for Lasibu.
0900 Arrived Lasibu.
0900-1200 Inspecting road work.
1200-1530 Training new pipe maker.
1530-1945 Inspected work on the Ala Crossing.
1930-2130 Local Court Hearing.
Overnight Silanga.

(4)

(46)

28/10/69 0715 To Salelubu- District Cked.
0815 Waiting for various villagers re Transmission certificate.
0900-1200 Supervising Pipe Maker.
1200 To Lasibu
1330 Departed Lasibu for Ewasse.
1600 Arrived Ewasse.

30/10/69

0500 Waiting for transport to go to Nantambu for land investigation.
0600 No Transport arrived- proceeded to Nantambu by Work boat and canoe.
1300 Arrived Nantambu- As I did not arrive on time several of the owners had returned to their village at Baia.
1300-1700 Compiling Land investigation.- Unable to complete it- As There is no marine transport at Ewasse Base camp and the Company of Golden pines could not guarantee transport within five days I decided to return to Ewasse.
1830 Rough seas forced the speed boat to go to the shelter of Ulumona wharf.

Overnight Ulumona.

31/10/69 0600 Departed Ulumona for Ewasse.
0900 Arrived Ewasse.
End Patrol.

(3) (7)

SPECIAL REPORT.

ROADS.

The initial purpose for this patrol was to inspect the work being done on the Central Nakanai Roads.

Since November, 1968 to 18th September, 1969 ,except for February and March, the work on these roads was supervised by a second officer posted at the Ewasse Base camp. Since the 18th September, 1969 when the second officer was transferred from Ewasse to Hoskins without replacement the writer has had to accept the extra work of supervising this work.

This has resulted with only part time supervision and thus naturally little only has been achieved despite the continuous effort and a decrease in co-operation from the Department of Agriculture,Stock and Fisheries Re: the use of their tractor for road work whilst the Transport Tractor has been unserviceable.

Despite the lack of assistance the settlers have worked on willingly and have managed to improve the condition of the roads considerably.

If in the future the users of this road would take into consideration the condition of the roads before using them during the wet season and use them only when necessary and when not raining the writer sees no reason why this road should not remain serviceable throughout the entire coming wet season.

The use of this road in adverse conditions in the wet season would simply mean the undoing of all work done and the condition of this road cannot be expected to improve until such times as much equipment is available to assist with gravelling the roads.

LAND INVESTIGATION.

On the 30th October, the writer had arranged with Golden Pines Sawmilling Co. Ltd. to conduct the land investigation applied for by the said company. The company had stated willingness to supply transport for the investigating officer to proceed to Nantambu village and arrangements were made accordingly.

The Companies speed boat failed to arrived at the specified time and the writer proceeded to the area by work boat and canoe and arrived at 1300 hours five hours lated than arranged. This resulted with the owners of the land returning to their villages and gardens.

Further as the writer had no guarantee of transport for return to Ewasse before one week I was without option to return to Ewasse that afternoon before the investigation was completed.

The investigation will be forwarded under Ewasse File 35-2 on Completion.

(2) (6)

SITUATION REPORT.

A POLITICAL.

A patrol such as this, with long hours of work and travel and being of short duration, offers but little opportunity for extensive political education and thus very little was done along such lines during this patrol.

B ECONOMIC.

With the unsuccessful results of the attempts to control and cure the Die-back infestation in the cocoa in the Central Nakanai (Silanga) several settlers have made repeated requests for advice on growing pepper and coconuts. The writer has been advised that now planting materials for pepper and coconuts have been forwarded to Salelubu Agriculture station and that small blocks may soon be established with pepper.

These intentions indicate that though there has been a decline in enthusiasm over the past three years there is still interest and willingness for further and more successful development. This is indeed pleasing and shows that if effort and advice is given to these people they are still willing to accept it.

The Department of Trade and Industry is negotiating steps to combine the Silanga and Uasilau Native Society to form one society. This would have many advantages but not until the two settlement areas completely accept the change and agree upon a sight for processing facilities.

C SOCIAL.

During this patrol several men from Silanga were charged for allowing their children who are enrolled at the Silanga Primary School to be absent from school without reasonable excuse contry Nakanai Council Rule no. 4 of 1967.

Since action was taken the attendance at the said school has been 100%. None of the men charged could offer a reasonable excuse and many had not even tried to send their children back to school after being warned twice.

An outbreak of Influenza occurred at Uasilau during this patrol. The matter was reported and action was taken.

It is concerning to note that medical supplies are always very long in being delivered to the aid posts in the Nakanai Council area.

Orders are normally submitted with sufficient supplies on hand to last longer than the anticipated date of delivery of the ordered supplies. Frequently urgent requests have been made as supplies have not been received and supplies on hand have been finished.

Medicine is the main benefit that most villagers claim the Administration has given them and when supplies of same are not readily available it is to be expected that the villagers would think that the Administration has let them down.

The writer feels that it is therefore essential that medical supplies to this area, which over the past

years has earned the name of being a very keen and pro development area, be regular so as to manitain the favourable attitude of the people.

If a standing monthly order was forwarded each month then surely the situation would remain favourable.

J.R. Ellem
.....
(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer

DEPT HQ

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of WEST NEW BRITAIN Report No. EWASSE 6 of 1969/70

Patrol Conducted by J.R. ELLEM. Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled CENTRAL NAKANAI = Part. Nakanai Council.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives One Member R.P.N.G.C.

Duration—From 14/ 11/1969 to 9 / 12/1969

Number of Days 26

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../ 10 /19 69

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference See Attached

Objects of Patrol Revision of Census.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Area Study Island

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

GFB:DG

29

67-17-47

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

13th October, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
KIMBE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 6/69-70

Your reference 67-1-3 of 21st September, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. J.R. Ellem, Patrol Officer, of Central Nakanai Census Division.

This well documented report reflects Mr. Ellem's sound knowledge of the Central Nakanai. The detailed information about existing attitudes, and the factors that influence them, is of value.

The Area Study contains some extremely useful information, but the omission of the headings "Attitude Towards Local Government", "Attitude Towards Central Government" and "Accommodation Services and Facilities" weakens its overall worth.

The proposed changes to the Village Directory have been noted.

A worthwhile patrol.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head

EWASSE PATROL NO 6 of 1969/70.

CENTRAL NAKANAI PORTION OF NAKANAI COUNCIL

21.

ion

PATROL DIARY.

14/11/69	0900	Departed Ewasse by powered canoe for Sulu.
	1010	Arrived Sulu, to Malasi by foot.
	1110	Arrived Malasi, Heavy rain falling.
	1600-1800	Revised census at Malasi.
	1800-1900	General discussion with vilagers.
	2000-2130	Compiled census figures for Malasi.
		Overnight Malasi.
15/11/69	0615-0730	Village inspection Malasi.
	0800	Departed Malasi for Sale.
	1030	Arrived Sale, light rain falling.
	1100-1430	Revised census for Sale and Korvasi.
	1430-1530	Settled disputes, general discussion.
	1530-2400	Heavy rain falling.
		Overnight Sale.
16/11/69		Sunday.
	0800-1030	Compiled census figures for Sale and Korvasi.
	1300-1500	Village inspection Sale and Korvasi.
		Overnight Sale.
17/11/69	0650	Departed Sale for Sege.
	0815	Arrived Sege, revised census, inspected village.
	1100	Departed Sege for Elobe.
	1330	Arrived Elobe, Compiled census figures for Sege, Village inspection Elobe.
		Overnight Elobe.
18/11/69	0700	Revised census for Elobe.
	1000	Departed Elobe for Uasilau.
	1130	Arrived Uasilau, Heavy rain falling.
	1300-1430	Compiled census figures for Elobe.
	1430-1715	Village inspection Uasilau area.
	2000-2200	Discussion with villagers.
		Overnight Uasilau.
19/11/69	0700-1630	Revised census for Uasilau group.
	1630-1930	Compiled part of census figures for Uasilau.
		Overnight Uasilau.
20/11/69	0730	Departed Uasilau for Sipa.
	0810	Arrived Sipa, revised census, village inspection.
	1330	Returned to Uasilau, compiled census figures for Sipa and completed figures for Uasilau.
	1630-1750	Inspected sight for water scheme at Uasilau.
		Overnight Uasilau.

26

21/11/69	0715	Departed Uasilau for Umu.
	0800	Arrived Umu- Revised census, Village inspection
	1130	Departed Umu for Salelubu.
	1215	Arrived Salelubu, Discussion with Agric. Officer Mr. A. Grant.
	1330	Departed Salelubu for Silanga.
	1430	Arrived Silanga, Heavy rain falling. Discussion with Mr. M.J. Bassett Assistant Patrol Officer re road work. Overnight Silanga.
22/11/69	0800-1330	Inspected pipes being made by pipe maker. P.M. Compiled census figures for Umu.
23/11/69		Sunday Observed - Silanga.
24/11/69	0730-1600	Revised census for Ligiti and Kisiluvi, Village inspection and general Discussion.
	1600-1750	Checking census figures.
25/11/69	0730-1400	Revised census for Babata and Gaikeke. Village inspection and general Discussion.
	1400-1500	Settled disputes.
	1500-1600	Further discussions.
26/11/69	0730-1200	Revised census for Koto.
	1300-1400	Village inspection at Koto.
	1400-1600	Compiled census figures for Koto.
27/11/69	0730-1300	Revised census for Kilolo and Kailona.
	1300-1400	Village inspection Kilolo and Kailona.
	1400-1700	Compiled census figures for Kilolo and Kailona.
28/11/69	0730-1130	Revised census for Loa and Luge.
	1130-1230	Village inspection Loa and Luge.
	1330-1500	Compiled census figures for Loa and Luge.
	1500-1700	Inspected road work.
29/11/69	0800-1200	Inspected probable sights for wells and pumps at Silanga.
	1600-1800	Meeting with Silanga men re.road work.
30/11/60		Sunday Observed at Silanga.
1/12/69	0650	Departed Silanga for Kai.
	0820	Arrived Kai, Village inspection.
	0930-1230	Revised census for Kai and Sisimi.
	1230-1330	Compiled census figures for Kai and Sisimi.
	1330-1750	To Sisimi, Village inspection and return to Kai. Overnight Kai.
2/12/69	0700	Departed Kai for Mirapu.
	0915	Arrived Mirapu.
	1000-1300	Revised census for Mirapu and Sosoli.
	1400-1530	Compiled census for Mirapu and Sosoli. Overnight Mirapu.
3/12/69		Observed Mirapu.
4/12/69	0800-1200	Revised census for Roko and Paraga.
	1300-1530	To Sosoli, Village inspection and return to Mirapu. Overnight Miarpu.
5/12/69		Compiled census figures for Roko and Paraga.

5/12/69 Cont.	0800	Departed Mirapu for Silanga.
	1230	Arrived Silanga.
		Overnight Silanga.
6/12/69		Saturday Observed Silanga.
7/12/69		Sunday Observed at Silanga
8/12/69	0730	Departed Silanga for Lasibu.
	0910	Arrived Lasibu, Discussion with land Owners of land on Lotu point-Re Application by Forests. Owners appear not willing to sell, Discussed terms of a lease. And owners given time to consider this.
	1200	Departed Lasibu for Silanga, Inspecting road work along route.
	1500	Arrived Silanga, ~~Ex~~ Balanceing census f figures.
	1930-2030	Local Court Hearing.
	2030-[illegible]	9/12/69 Political Education talks at Silanga.
9/12/69	0700	To Salelubu to obtain census figures for cocoa and coconuts in Central Nakanai. Figures are not readily available.
	1000	To Lasibu.
	1200	M.V. Garua arrived Lasibu.
	1330	Departed Lasibu per M.V. Garua for Ewasse.
	1550	Arrived Ewasse, End Patrol.

24.

SITUATION REPORT.

A. POLITICAL.

1 ATTITUDE.

The writer has been patrolling in the Central Nakanai for over two and a half years, and though the attitude of the Central Nakanai people, towards the Administration, has deteriorated during that period there has been a marked improvement during the past six months.

The writer puts this return to favourable attitudes down to being the results of projects which have been talked about ~~for~~ for a long time, without action, now being completed. Namely- Ala river crossing, Tela creek crossing and the Lasibu wharf.

Had a bulldozer been available for the construction of the Silanga Uasilau roads this attitude would have been without a doubt even more favourable.

Although the settlers in these two areas state that they realise that the Administration did every thing possible to obtain a bulldozer for this road work it is obvious that several influencial men doubt this fact.

Although the present attitude is good it is obviously not a stable one and every thing should be done now to ensure that a bulldozer will be available for this road work starting mid May 1970.

The inspection of these roads by Managers of Companies considering this work has been regarded as a big joke by a few men and the writer suggests that if these roads have to be inspected that this be done only when the bulldozer has been shipped to the area.

The attitude of the Malasi people at the time of this patrol was, in the writers opinion, the best it has been for over two years. It was this village which has been subject to cult activities, action related there too, heavy insect infestations in their small community blocks of cocoa, no fermenting facilities for their cocoa over the past two months and delayed action on the settlement scheme despite repeated requests for a start by their council and only one patrol by the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries, for two days only, during the past year. Thus a anti Attitude could well be expected as was the case from November 1968 to October, 1969. During which time extensive talks were held with these people by the writer.

The patrol was received into this village by almost the entire population of 161 wanting to shake hands. The village was clean, all houses were in good condition and the cocoa blocks were being well maintained. The villagers had further managed to obtain scrap sawn timber sufficient to construct two fermenting boxes to handle half of the present production.

23.

The attitude at Malasi now is almost perfect and every thing should be done from every level to ensure that no time is lost in making a start on the settlement. A delay now would mean the loss of this attitude, which I'm sure this country cannot afford to loose, and possibly cult activities could again be adopted.

2 LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The Nakanai Local Government Council was established in May 1967 comprising both the East and Central Nakanai.

Ten of the Council's wards are located in the Central Nakanai.

At the time of the initial elections the villagers from Kai and Sisimi, who at that stage were strong followers of the West Nakanai 'Kivung' cult, refused to participate in the said elections. However now that they have realised that they are included in the Nakanai Council they have accepted this and are now working in favour of the Council.

The Central Nakanai people have used their Council in an effort to promote development in this area. They have requested on several occasions that a start be made on the Sale/Malasi settlement scheme. To-date as far as these people can see their requests have been without results. This is unfortunate as it will have a deturing effect upon these people in future cases.

3. LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCILLORS.

There are ten councillors in this area. Of these only one shows that he understands his position and endeavours to fulfil it. He is Councillor Paul ToLuana. He is employed as a teacher by the Roman Catholic mission at Silanga. He has been at Silanga for several years, and he now regards Silanga as his home area.

Of the remaining councillors four show an interest in their work and are triers. They are Cr. Soa Ubia, Cr. Pagege Isagu, Cr. Melamuli Tovili and Cr. Pius Neboi.

The remaining councillors show no ability and very little interest in their position.

The writer commenced holding Debates involving the Councillors after each monthly council meeting. It is hoped that this will encourage the councillors to speek their minds and not just agree with what other councillors say.

4 POLITICAL EDUCATION.

Discussions were again encouraged and held in all villages. Generally these people do not have a sound understanding of aspects of Government.

22.

Political Education discussions to-date have only been on the basic points of Government and the way a Government works.

The people at Silanga have managed to understand these discussions quicker than the other people in this Census Division.

In all villages especially Sale the people participated in these discussions willingly. This indicates their willingness to lurn and is pleasing even though the results to-date are not near up to the standard expected.

The member in the House of Assembly for the Talasea Open electrict Mr. J. Maneke comes from Babata village, Silanga. Through discussions Mr. Maneke has assisted in giving the Silanga people a basic knowledge about the House of assembly

Preferencial Voting.

Preferencial voting was discussed during this patrol and detailed explainations were given to the Councillors and Ward committee men from Silanga. All the men who attended the discussion at Silanga appeared to understand what was being explained however further discussions will be required to refresh their minds on the points discussed.

B. ECONOMIC.

1. GENERAL RURAL DEVELOPMENT.

A few years ago the Central Nakanai people were known to be particularly enthusiastic as regards economic development.

During the past few years much of this enthusiasm has been lost as a result of slow development by the Administration.

Of these people only those from Sisimi Kai and part of Sipa still possess traditional land suitable for economic crops.

The remaining villages are either land situated on or closely adjacent to Administration/and have no suitable land available.

The Central Nakanai can be devided into four groups for the purpose of discussing Rural development;

1. SALE MALASI.

Is situated in the eastern end of the Census division.

21

The villages of Malasi, Sale, Korvasi and Sege are situated in this area.

These four villages are wholly within the Sale Malasi Administration land.

The people of Sege, Sale and Korvasi have some land inland and adjacent to this Administration land, but the land is hilly and unsuitable for economic crops. The Malasi people originated further inland in the Nakanai mountains and after obtaining permission from the owner of the land in the present Malasi village area, Councillor Tavis Ogola of Sulu village in the East Nakanai, they migrated down to this area. Their own land is not suitable for Agriculture extension.

As stated above these people, who are now without land of their own which is suitable for Agriculture extension, are living on Administration land.

Earlier extensive cocoa plantings had been made, but now that the land belongs to the Administration these people have ceased to extend their plantings as they are not willing to extend their plantings on Administration land as there is no certainity that they will be granted the planted areas when the area is finally sub-divided. Thus development in the area, as far as the people are concerned, comes to a stand still. This has been the case now for over three years.

Ewasse Patrol No. 5 1968/69 covers the cargo cult which the Malasi people adopted in an attempt to find the Development which they had for so long heard about and had been promised but had not yet seen.

From the date of the above report up until late September the attitude of the Malasi people did not change despite numerous efforts by the writer. Then in October the people seemed to realise that they had nothing to gain by not caring for their present cocoa plantings and at the time of this patrol Malasi village was without fault. All the houses were in good order, the village was clean and the cocoa blocks were a very pleasing sight.

The writer would like to state that the situation in the Malasi area has never been more favourable. The people are again enthusiastic and if this attitude is lost as a result of further delays to start the resettlement then it may never be regained again.

Now that the sub-division plan has been approved every effort should be made to ensure that an early start is made on this scheme.

Further delays could well result with the majority of these people returning to their tribal grounds.

At the time of this patrol the writer was very concerned to note that except for the TWO inadequate fermenting boxes, which the people themselves made from scrap timber which they managed to find, there were no other fermenting facilities. This has been the case for several weeks now.

The results of the above is that half

67-17-47.

28.

DISCOM
67-1-3

BWPB:LEB

the Administrator,
XXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

District Office,
P.O. Box 36,
KIMBE,
West New Britain.

21st September, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO: 6-69/70

The report of the above patrol submitted by Mr. ELLEM refers.

A straight forward census patrol that reveals a reasonable state of affairs in the UASILAU-SILANGA area.

The bulldozer is now at work and should complete the roads within UASILAU-SILANGA in the next two months.

At the completion of this the bulldozer will proceed in to the SEGE-SALE end of SALE-MALASI.

Though this will mean further delay for the people of MALASI Village itself, they should be somewhat molified as they realise that the western end is still part of the same scheme.

Mr. ELLEM has submitted a useful area study.

The change of villages names is recommended for inclusion in the next Directory.

(A.T. Carey)
District Commissioner

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

of the present production is rotting on the trees.

This will not only have a deteering effect upon these people for development but also encourage flying foxes and other birds which can have a serious effect upon cocoa production.

The matter of fermenting boxes has been mentioned to the Co-operative Officer at Salelubu and the Agriculture Officer in Charge at Salelubu.

Both of these officers informed the writer that fermenting boxes had been ordered from Rabaul and they had only just been advis--ed that these boxes would have to be constructed locally, and as there is no staff available, for this task, in the area, it may be some time before the problem is solved.

The writer requested that tempory facilities at least be made available to handle the present production.

The writer feels that the situation in this area is not appreciated by other Departments. There has been only one Agriculture patrol into this area during the past year and that for two days only.

This patrol disclosed the facts that there was heavy insect infestations in the area and that other problems were prevalent. However nothing has been done to overcome these problems despite promises.

2 UASILAU SILANGA.

This area consists of Elobe, Uasilau, Movai, Bibisi, Bagela, Sipa ~~and~~ Umu, Babata, Kotou, Kilolo, Kailona, Loa, Luge, Gaikeke, Kisiluvi and Ligiti.

The majority of the people in this area have a lease over portion of the Silanga/Uasilau Administration Land.

This land was originally owned by the Uasilau, Umu, Gaikeke and Kai villagers who, some seventeen years ago, agreed to a scheme, promoted by ~~the~~ Father Wagner of Roman Catholic Mission Silanga, whereby the Central Nakanai villagers living in the rugged Whiteman ranges would migrate down to the area and settle there ~~and~~ This is what happened and ~~fr~~ that was the beginning of the struggle for economic development by the Silanga Uasilau people.

/o

Originally rice, coconuts and then peanuts were grown but as no supervision was given to these people their efforts failed. Following the above failures, the Uasilau people led by Soa Ubia commenced growing cocoa on their own inititive.

Their efforts soon showed promise and the Silanga people followed in their foot steps.

It was at this stage that the Administration became concerned with the area and purchased the area of land containing 4798 acres and the Silanga Uasilau resettlement scheme was set up and cocoa was the economic crop which was recommended.

Unfortunately as the scheme commenced to deveope in an extensive way the disease Die-Back was discovered in the Silanga area.

The men from this area had been working on plantations in the Rabaul area for many years. Thus they were well aware of the danger of Die-Back. This resulted with new plantings almost being non-existent.

From that date to this most of the settlers have made /requests for a second cash crop to be introduced. Up until this year none had been recommended and several villagers, on their own initiative, started to plant coffee, some of which is now bearing.

During this year after more requests the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries has shipped thousands of coconuts to the area and these are being distributed.

It is known that pests to coconuts are prevalent in the area and if coconuts are to be successfully grown then much supervision will be required.

The general Rural development of this area is not at all pleasing, but considering that these people have spent a considerable portion of their time, over the past three years, constructing roads to serve the settlement area then what development there has been is well within expectations.

Funds are available this year for the hiring of machinery to construct these roads but no bulldozer was available before this wet season which is now commencing.

The writer has been informed that arrangements have been made to have a bulldozer from the Hoskins area to construct these roads next year.

As these people are settlers they have lease agreements to fulfil and it is essential that machinery be used for the construction of these roads as they cannot afford to continue to spend so much of their time on road construction.

Cocoa production from this area for 1968/69 was 75 tons and the estimated production for 1969/70 is 128 tons.

3. KAI/SISIMI.

Up until 1967 the economic development of these two villages was nil, this being the result of the West Nakanai 'Kivung Cult' which was adopted by these people.

Since 1967 some of the Kai people have established small coconut blocks.

During discussions with several of these men it was noted that these now realise their mistake in avoiding economic development. They stated that if coconuts were available for planting then they would be only too willing to plant and care for them.

The writer is sure that there is honesty spoken in their words. As this offers an excellent opportunity to have these people involved in some form of economic development and to improve relations between these villagers and the Government, the writer would like to request that at lease 4,000 coconuts be made available to these people on the same terms as coconuts are being made available to the Silanga settlers.

If this request can be met, early advice would be appreciated.

4. MIRAPU AREA.

This area consists of Mirapu, Sosoli (Kukulu), Roko and Paraga (Kupi) villages.

A situation similar to that of the Malasi area exists in this area. The people are friendly and enthusiastic. The Administration has purchased land for the purpose of resettlement.

Progress towards starting the settlement is slow.

There has been extensive cocoa plantings in the area and the trees are bearing well.

The villagers from Roko and Kupi are living on the fringe of the Whiteman rangers waiting for the settlement scheme to commence.

However owing to the slow development several families from Roko and Old Moruwana have returned to their traditional native grounds where they now intend to remain.

For both Sale/Malasi and Mirapu land settlement schemes there are sufficient applicants in the area now to occupy the majority of the blocks.

There therefore appears to be no reason why an early start should not be made on both these schemes.

Until such time as the Sale/Malasi and Mirapu settlements are established, little development, appart from the Silanga/Uasilau area, can be expected in the Central Nakanai.

/only

11

2 ACTIVITIES OF DEVELOPMENT DEPARTMENTS.

There are three Native Societies in this area;

1, Silanga Co-operative Limited.

This society has 389 share holders and a share capital of 16,223 Dollars. This society has processing facilities for cocoa at Silanga and it also runs a trade store at Silanga.

This Societ /a high turnover from dealing in cocoa this year. This was because of the low buying price of 4½ cents. Thi price has now been increases to -07¢. The Trade store profits showed an increase over that of the previous year.

/had

Generally this is a well run Society. The only problems seem to be short shipments of trade store items, from Rabaul, this matter is being followed up the the Co-operative Officer at Salelubu.

2. Uasilau Co-operative Limited.

This society has 436 share holders and a share capital of $10,727. This Society has processing facilities for cocoa at Uasilau and a trade store at Uasilau.

A gross profit of 61% on cocoa trading resulted from the low buying price of 4½¢. This buying price has now been increased to -07¢. Unpaid accounts 'DINAUS' resulted with this societie's trade store showing a loss of over $8,000. last financial year, so the low price for cocoa was warranted and is the only reason for this society not now being in debt.

3. Malasi Co-operative Society.

This Society has 192 share holders and a share capital of $4,349. This society has a trade store, Cocoa processing facilities at Malasi.

This society is not receiving the required supervision and as a result things do not look as healthy as they should. Processing facilities are practically nil and an unnecessary delay has occurred before action was taken to have new facilities installed.

There is no Society operating in the Mirapu area. The produce from this area is processed at Mirapu and then carried by men and womed to Silanga some three and a half hours walking away.

3 VILLAGE CASH CROP EXTENSION.

Appart from Cocoa there are small plots of coffee and coconuts now being planted. This is partly because of the outbreak of Die-back in the cocoa.

C. SOCIAL.

1EDUCATION.

Two schools are located in the area. They are the United church primary T School at Uasilau and the Roman Catholic school at Silanga which is also a primary T school.

The United church is still constructing the twopermanent material class rooms at Uasilau. This school caters for a population of 1327 in the Uasilau area. There are 119 pupils enrolled at this school and attendance is satisfactory. At present classes of Standard one,two, four and five are being conducted. As there is only four teachers two A certificate, one B and one permit teacher, this minimises the number of classes that can be taught at one time.

The Silanga school caters for a population of 1385 in the Silanga area. There are 272 children enrolled at this school which is staffed by two B2, three B, two A and one SA certificate teachers.

There is no school to cater for the population of 273 in the Malasi area. It is anticipated that a school will be constructed at Malasi soon after the settlement scheme is commenced.

There is also no school to cater for the Mirapu area containing a population of 422. The United church has considered constructing a school in this area for several years now but nothing has eventuated.

2 HEALTH.

The Central Nakanai is considerably well served with medical facilities with Government Aid posts at Malasi and Uasilau and a Roman Catholic Mission Hospital at Silanga.

Mirapu again is without any facilities. Infant welfare patrols are conducted into this area once each month by the Sister at Silanga.

Considerable difficulties are being experienced, despite urgent requests, to have medical supplies supplied to this area.

Numerous requests during the past five months have been without results. As earlier requests by the Aid post orderlies failed requests were made by the Nakanai Council and these too did not yield the requested supplies.

15

Unless regular and adequate supplies are received the situation could become serious (As appeared would be the case when influenza broke out in the area in October).

The general health is good.

3. LAW AND ORDER.

Little need to be said along these lines. The general position is good.

As stated in earlier reports the Nakanai Council pig rule had devastating effects on the pig population in the area. With the majority of the pigs being killed in preference to having to construct and maintain a pig sty.

The seriousness of this was discussed with the people (Traditional aspects-~~xxxxx~~ feasts) and it is now very pleasing to note that most of these men are constructing a sty and buying one or two small pigs.

The estimated number of pigs in the central Nakanai is 339. So it is now hoped that this rule will have only good effects and not devastating ones.

4. MISSIONS.

Both the Roman Catholic and the United church missions are operating in the area. Relations between the missions in this area are good.

Twelve of the Central Nakanai villages are followers of the Roman Catholic Mission and the remaining 13 follow the United church.

The Catholic Mission has provided the area with a School and a Hospital at Silanga and the United church has a school at Vasilau.

Infant welfare patrols are conducted throughout the whole area by the Sister from the Roman Catholic Mission Hospital at Silanga.

4. CULT AND UNREST.

Cult activities in the area now seem to be dormanent.

Earlier this year cult activities were adopted by the Malasi people. Through prompt action this cult lived only a short life and now appears to have completely vanished from the area.

This is pleasing and the people have again adopted their friendly attitude. However further delayed action towards starting the Sale Malasi land settlement could have serious results which could easily result with the cult activities being re-adopted in an effort to find development.

For many years cult activities have been part of the Kai and Sisimi people's lives.

These activities also seem to have ceased. This can be seen through the villagers requests for planting material as discussed under part B 3 of this report.

Thestronger cult followers from Sisimi have migrated to Ubai village, West Nakanai area.

The situation at Mirapu is not at all pleasing. The present situation is very similar to the situation which was in the Malasi area over a year ago. Further having been in between the West Nakanai Kiving cult for many years cult activities would not at all be new to these people.

The situation is not in immediate danger but delayed action in commencing the land settlement scheme at Mirapu could well promote an unhealthy situation.

5 COMMUNITY EDUCATION.

Womens clubs have been established at Silanga and Uasilau with a branch at Malasi.

These clubs are organised by local women who are lacking in the fundermental knowledge.

As next to no supervision has been available attendance at these clubs has been falling off.

Through the Nakanai Council these clubs have been endeavouring to have four of their girls attend a traning school at Rabaul. But due to poor communications this has not yet eventuated.

The Silanga men have organised a mens club but this is still in the initial stages.

6 YOUTH ACTIVITIES.

The Silanga and Uasilau men have, on their own initiative, organised sport compertitions between themselves. This is pleasing and though the present standard is poor this should soon improve.

7. MISCELLANEOUS

During the past two years the quality of patrol gear has undoubtably deteriated. The present quality of Patrol Boxes enable them to last for about eight patrols before the hinges break and much of the soldering to breaks This is not satisfactory .

13.

AREA STUDY

CENTRAL NAKANAI AREA OF NAKANAI COUNCIL.

NOVEMBER/DECEMBER 1969.

A INTRODUCTION.

The Central Nakanai census division is bounded by the Tiauru river in the East and the Bilomi river in the West. Its northern boundary follows the coast from the mouth of the Bilomi river to a point just west of Tarobi village, East Nakanai, thence a few miles inland and adjacent to the coast to as far as the Tiauru river. The southern boundary is located in the Northern slopes of the Whiteman Rangers.

The area contains coastal swampy areas adjacent to the coast, then fertile flat to undulating land to as far as the foot hills of the Whiteman ranges where the country becomes hilly and rugged. The Whiteman ranges are extremely rugged but now the rugged areas do not support many people as they are living in the Malasi, Uasilau, Silanga and Mirapu areas.

The area is subject to the North West monsoonal season (The Wet season) which is prevalent during the months of December to April. Following this season the South East monsoonal season (Dry season) is experienced. Though the south east season is called the dry season, rain is normally experienced at least four days of each week and occasionally for the entire day. The average annual rain fall I would estimate as being in excess of 200 inches.

Natural vegetation consists of sago swamps along the coastal fringes and tropical rain forests elsewhere, excluding the developed areas. Large stands of Kumureri are prevalent adjacent to the larger rivers.

Access to the area is:

a) By sea,

1/ Through Sulu village in East Nakanai to the Malasi area. This port sight is subject to rough seas for the major portion of the year. Sulu is approximately 40 miles East of Sub-District Headquarters-Hoskins.

2/ Through Lasibu. This port is the main access to this area. It is well protected from rough seas and has a small ships wharf. Lasibu now serves the Silanga/Uasilau area and will probably be the main sea access port for the Mirapu settlement as soon as development commences in the area. Lasibu is situated approximately 36 miles East of District Headquarters, Hoskins and approximately 60 from Kimbe, District Headquarters.

/sub-

12.

Previously Walo gave access to Uasilau. As Walo is subject to heavy seas in the north west monsoonal season it is now not used as the Silanga Uasilai road net-work now links Uasilau with Lasibu.

b) By Foot.

Walking tracks link the area with Hoskins. However several large rivers have to be crossed and this can prove dangerous.

c) By Air.

There is no access to this area by air. An airstrip has been surveyed at Salelubu with no Development to-date.

The matter has been raised in discussion but no requests have been made by the Central Nakanai villagers.

The Administration has been in constant contact with this area for over forty years.

The people have always been pro-Administration.

These people gave valuable assistance to Allied forces by forming Guerilla bands operating with the Australian coastwacthers.

Their loyalty over the past has been outstanding.

This area has been subject to cargo cults. Fortunately these cults were short lived,with the exception of the 'Kivung Cult' which became the belief and following of the Kai and Sisimi villagers. The economy of the Kai and Sisimi area has suffered considerably as a result of the cult.

B POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

Copies of the village population register are attached.

The old census register was lost at Hoskins whilst being prepared in the New Form. This patrol compiled a new register but births,deaths and migrations have not been included as these would have only been an estimated figure and not very accurate.

The population is heavily concentrated in the Silanga/Uasilau resettlements.

All the villages are linked by foot tracks. Vehicular roads link Malasi with Sulu, Walo with Uasilau,Salelubu,Silanga and Lasibu.

Despite concern by the village elders the outward flow of potential labour is far too high. This area which is struggleing for development can not afford to loose much of its potential labour.

11.

The following alterations to the village population register are recommended;

1) Movai, Bibisi and Bagela to be included in the Uasilau group (Figures) as are the other villages which are situated at Uasilau.)

2) Sosoli to be changed to Kukulu. The old village sight has been abandaned and the new sight is called Kukulu.

3) Paraga to be changed to Kupi. Paraga is the name of a small hamlet of Kupi. The entire population of Kupi is now registered under Paraga.

C SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

a) There are four distinct social groupings. These are the Memeri, Loso, Masege (Mansen) and Mamusi groups. On occasions the people from Kai and Sisimi regard themselves as belonging to another group the 'Veli group'.

The villages comprising these social groupings are:-

Mamari :	Malasi	
	Sale	
	Sege	
	Korvasi	
	Elobe	
	Uasilau	
	Movai	
	Yauyau	- Uasilau sub-Group
	Kaiko	
	Kukulu	
	Lavugi	
	Mulusi	
	Sipa	
	Umu	- Part only
	Luge	
Loso :	Umu	- Part Only
	Bibisi	
	Bagela	
	Babata	
	Loa	
	Gaikeke	
	Kai	
	Sisimi	
Masege (Mansen)	Koto	
	Roko	
	Paraga	
	Mirapu	
	Sosoli	
Mamusi :	Kisilivi	
	Ligiti	
	Kailona	
	Kilolo	
	Ti -	Uasilau sub-group

b) The functional social unit traditionally was the extended family. These families formed their own gardens and Hamlets and were independant of other groups except for the purpose of marriage and war.

This form of society is rapidly being broken down as now the people tend to live in villages and, particularly in the settlement areas, the simple family is becoming the operational social unit.

c) Each social unit has its own language which adopts the same name as the social group. However the two major languages- Memeri and Loso are often referred to as the 'Auka and Was' languages -the two words which mean 'no'.

Each group can speak at least one of the other languages in addition to their own.

d) Relationships between the groups are good. The people from each group tend to mix freely. The Mamusi is still inclined to follow their strong social way of life but this is rapidle being broken down and they too are now starting to mix freely.

e) The component groups to this area are the Veli and the Maututu. Relationships betwxeen the Veli group and this area previously were not good. This being the result of war activities and also mounntain people verses coastal people. These relationships are now improving. Relationships between the Maututu group and this area are satisfactory but they have very little contact with this area.

D.LEADERSHIP.

a) The leaders of this area are:-

Pakosi-Magogo	of Malasi	- Aquired.
Yeisi-Kulusini	of Sale	- Aquired & Traditiona
Melamuli-Tovili	of Elobe	- Traditional
Lea-Ubia	of Uăsilau	- Traditional
Soa-Ubia	of Uasilau	- Aquired
Pagege-Isagu	of Uasilau	- Traditional
Vulai-Vasa	of Gaikeke	- Traditional
John Maneke	of Babata	- Aquired
Pigeseli-Teki	of Loa	-Aquired
Paul ToLuana	of Kisilivi	- Aquired
Olei-Misili	of Babata	- Aquired
Ugo-Kimele	of Mirapu	- Traditional

b) Pakosi Magogo, Age 42 years,Nil education, Former director of Malasi society and Ward committee Convicted for spreading false runours (Cargo cult) in January 1969.

9

Yeisi Kulusini, age 42, Education nil, Aquired much authority through economic development for Sale area.

Melamuli Tovili age 49, No education, Corrently director of Uasilau society and councillor has traditional influence only.

Lea Ubia age 56, Education nil, Influence wide spread but traditional only, currently a director of Uasilau society.

Soa Ubia, age 46, Nil education, brother of Lea Ubia, Influence is aquired and wide spread. Has influence in Memeri and Masege groups. Former Luluai and first president of Nakanai council, currently director of Uasilau society and councillor.

Pagege Isagu age 42 No education, traditional influence only, former Luluai, currently director of Uasilau society and councillor.

Vulai Vasa age 54, Education nil, previous owner of Silanga resettlement land and Luluai.

Pigiseli Teki age 41 No education, former Tultul, currently director of Silanga society and Ward committee.

John Maneke. age 37 education - trained at Mission teachers college and is an 'A' certificate teacher, Former chairman of Silanga society, currently member of House of Assembly for Talasea open electorate.

Paul ToLuana aged 38, Trained in mission teachers college and holds B certificate. A Tolai resident at Silanga for twelve years, currently councillor and teacher and is branching out into business (Trade store.)

Olei Misili Aged 32 Standard three education, influence aquired mainly through supervising work on Silanga roads.

Ugo Kimele aged 49 Education nil, former Luluai.

c) The leaders of this area rely on their drive and ability to organise. Traditional aspects no longer being the main consideration for a leader. This indicates their desire for development and thus these men have emerged as leaders.

8/.

E LAND TENURE AND USE.

a) Land ownership traditionally was by the clan within the villages land.

Inheritance is by normal matrilineal decent. The individual acquired land by being a member of the clan. His land is decided upon by the clan leader.

Should a family have no heirs the land reverts to common clan land and it may be relocated by the clan leader.

b) The majority of the Central Nakanai men are intimately connected with Administration resettlement schemes or soon will be. All but a few of the Silanga Uasilau blocks were allocated to local people. Most of the remaining population are waiting for the opportunity to apply for blocks when the resettlement schemes at Malasi/Sale and Mirapu are commenced.

c) Individual effortx is the practise as regards economical development. This was originally established on the Silanga/Uasilau settlement scheme and now has been adopted in the other areas. Occasionally the extended family will assist with the clearing of bush in the initial stage.

F LITERACY.

a) There are two schools in the area, they are the United church and the Roman catholic Primary T schools.

Enrollment at these schools is as follows:-

		Males	Females	total
Uasilau United church;	Std.			
	Std. 1	15	18	33
	Std 2	13	14	27
	Std 4	13	16	29
	Std 5	18	12	30
	Total	59	60	119
Silanga Roman Catholic	Prep	37	42	79
	Std. 1	20	13	33
	Std 2A	16	13	29
	Std 2B	15	11	26
	Std 3	16	14	30
	Std 4	13	16	29
	Std 5A	8	11	19
	Std 5B	11	16	27
	Total	136	136	271
	Grand Total	195	196	391

b) Approximately 30% of the adult population is literate or semi literate in Pidgin english but only a very small percentage are literate in English.

c) Nil.

d) There are twelve males and twelve females attending school or college outside the District.

e) Newspapers etc. are not readily available in the area but great interest is shown in radio broadcasts and 60 radio sets are owned. Radio Rabaul is practically the only station listened to as a result of its pidgin broadcasts.

G STANDARD OF LIVING.

Housing is of a satisfactory standard of either native materials or permanent (Semi) materials.

1. Native Materials. These houses consist of Sago thatch for roofing materials, either sago leaves of bush planks for the walls and black palm flooring. The majority of these houses are constructed upon stilts.

2. Permanent Materials. (semi) With the increasing production of the area several men have purchased corrugated iron and have used this for roofing materials. There are 55 of these houses of which 10 are constructed from sawn timber and have a concrete base. Numerous other families have purchased iron but have not yet constructed the house. Although these houses are hotter than the native material houses they are becoming popular because of the shortage of sago leaves.

Sanitation is good all being pit latrines.

Clothing consists of brought materials-shorts,shirts,blouses and laplaps. A few of the old women still wear the grass skirts when working in the gardens.

All cooking utensils are of the European type-saucepans,Pots,plates,cups etc.

b) The staple diet is taro,sweet patoto,Yams,Tapioca,Bananas and sugar cane. Only little meat (pig) is eaten except at times of feasts. Increasing numbers are turning to bought foods such as rice,meat,fish,sugar etc. With the increasing incomes more and more people can afford to do this.

6.

c) At this stage no real community centres have been built. Womens clubs have been established at Uasilau, Silanga and Malasi. A mens club has just been formed at Silanga.

Sports are becoming increasingly popular and competition between Silanga, Uasilau and Tabobi (East akanai) are regularly held. The standard of sport played is not good but this should improve with time.

H MISSIONS.

Both the United Church and the Roman Catholic missions are operating in the area.

Malasi, Sale Korvasi, Sege, Elobe, Uasilau group excluding Ti, Umu, Sipa, Sosoli, Mirapu, Roko and Paraga are followers of the United church, the remainder follow the Roman Catholic mission.

Relations between these missions are good. Occasionally the united church followers fail to assist the infant welfare patrol from the Roman catholic Hospital at Silanga.

b) Services provided by the missions:-

1/ United Church.

One primary T school at Uasilau, now is permanent paterial.

2/ Roman Catholic mission.

Hospital and school, both permanent material, at Silanga also infant welfare patrols to the whole area.

United church staff.

One indigenoue minister. Two male and female teachers.

Roman Catholic Mission staff.

One priest, Eupopean male, five male indigenous teachers and three female indigenous teachets, also one nurse and one Nursing sister both indigenous females. All are based at Silanga.

c) The Catholic mission is the more influential as a result of its more and better services.

The people are generally regular daily attenders to church services.

I NON INDIGENEOUS.

Nil. There are no companies or other Non-indigenous enterprises in this area.

5

J COMMUNICATIONS.

a) Roads.

Minor roads are located at:-

1/ Malasi, linking Malasi with Sulu. This road was constructed by a logging Company in 1967. The villagers have maintained this road in a reasonable condition.

2/ Walo to Uasilau to Silanga to Lasibu. These roads serve the Silanga/Uasilau settlement area. The roads are in a good condition. The swampy areas located adjacent to the coast will always cause problems and continuous gravelling appears to be the only solution. The need for a roller is becoming more evident each day as rain continues to erode the soft surface.

Rural Development funds have been made available for the main roads in the Silanga/Uasilau settlement scheme and the road from the Maito creek (West boundary of Silanga settlement) to Mirapu (Luvi river) It is anticipated that these roads will be completed next year.

Foot tracks link all the villages and extend to the West Nakanai area. All these tracks are in a good condition.

b) Sea.

1. Lasibu is the main anchorage and port sight for this area. It is protected from rough seas and has a small ships wharf.

2. Sulu serves as a port for the Malasi area. This port is subject to heavy seas for the larger portion of the year.

3. Gusi could serve the Mirapu area but this port too is subject to heavy seas for five months of the year- December to April.

c) Air.

No airstrip exists in this area although one has been planned and surveyed at Uasilau. The strip has been discussed recently but nothing has yet eventuated.

K TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

Several men have received the basic knowledge of carpentary and are capable of constructing a reasonable permanent material house. Several men claim to be competent tractor drivers, however only three are holders of drivers licences.

Approximately seven men ~~running a trade~~ are capable of running a trade store. Among these is Cr. Paul ToLuana who is undoubtably the best business man in the area.

L THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPEMNT.

This area has always been a pro-Administration area (excluding Kai ans Sisimi who have only recently became pro.)

The area has been under the Nakanai Local Government council for almost three years and has fully adopted the system. The people/continually becoming more aware of the aims and intentions of the council and are supporting them. Their knowledge of the Government and House of Assemble is not good. This is changing as a result of Political Education and also talks given them by Mr. J. Maneke who is their member to the House of Assembly.

Several of the Councillors have attended the District Local Government Conference. Soa Ubia was taken to Australia during the war for training purposes.

M ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

Attempts were made to obtain accurate census figures of the economic trees in this area, however there appears to be some mixup in the system at Salelubu and the required information was not readily available.

The undermentioned are production figures for the area as accurate as could be estimated,

Sale Malasi	1968	1969	1970	1971
			Projected.	
Figures not available.				
Uasilau.	35 tons	59 tons	77 tons	102 tons
Silanga	36 "	55 "	157 "	222 "
Mirapu	9 "	10 "		

The writer was informed that accurate figures should be available in the near future.

d) A few of the Mamusi group are growing various vegetables and if they can produce sufficient they will be able to sell them to Golden Pines Sawmilling Company at Wilelo , East Nakanai.

e) The total wage cash earnings for this area would amount to no more than $1,800. This being from society and Administration employment. Several settlers are now employing a few labourers to assist with development programmes. No other wage earning facilities are available.

f) There are three co-operative societies operating in the area. They are at Malasi Uasilau and Silanga and each society has the support of the people.

1) Malasi Society has 192 share holders and a share capital of $4,349.

2) Uasilau Society has 431 share holders and a share capital of $10,727.

3) Silanga Society has 389 share holders and a share capital of $16,223.

g) The only entrepreneur of the area is Paul ToLuana. He ~~is~~ has established a trade store on behalf of the Mamusi people and has also established one of his own. He is also planning to establish a bakery. Both of the above stores are prooveing successful.

There are nine other private trade stores in the area but they are not very prosperous as the required knowledge is lacking.

h) A majority of these people are holders ofa savings bank account. The total amount of deposits was not obtained but the figure is estimated as being in excess of $10,000.

i) No difficulty is experienced in meeting taxation obligations except for the Kai and Sisimi people where cult activities resulted with nil economic developement in the area. These people obtain their tax money by working as labourers.

j) The average per capita income is difficult to calculate as the income of the Mirapu Sale and Malasi is lower than that of the Silanga and Uasilau area etc. The capita income is in the vacinity of $30-00. The figure for the Uasilau/Silanga area would be $35-00 and that for the other areas $18-00.

k) All market facilities are through the co-operative societies only.

N POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

a) The majority of arable land in this area belongs to the administration. These being the Sale/Malasi,Uasilau/Silanga and Mirapu areas. The only other arable land is in the Kai Sisimi area and this area is estimated at 3000 acres.

b) Market~~i~~ gardening could be increased. The lack of a steady market being the minimising factor. With development in the Ewasse area it is expected that a market will be established.

c) Wage earnings cannot be increased as only the three societies and the Department of Argiculture Stock and Fisheries are the bodies employing labour in the area.

21.

Labour available in the area is at a minimal level as the majority of men able to take up positions as labourers are working in either the ~~Re~~ Rabaul or Hoskins areas.

d) Some six men in this area have either ordered or planning to order fishing nets. This is the result of training by the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Faiseries earlier this year.

Originally cocoa was the cash crop which was being concentrated on in the settlement areas. As a result of the outbreak of Die-back many settlers requested a second crop. This has resulted with coconuts now being supplied to many of the settlers.

e) These people have for many years now been endeavouring to increase their cash earnings through Agriculture extension. Their enthusiasm has been hampered as a result of slow developement and diseases namely die-back. The people from the Sale/Malasi and Mirapu areas are currently unable to expand their holdings of enonomic crops as they are living on Administration land and have no suitable land of their own for Agriculture extension. Until the above settlement schemes are commenced these people have no choice but to wait.

J.R. Ellem.
(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer

KUNE

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of WEST NEW BRITAIN Report No. EWASSE NO. 7-69/70

Patrol Conducted by M J BASSETT - ASSIST. PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled PART CENTRAL NAKANAI CENSUS DIVISION - SILANGA

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives NIL

Duration—From 14/11/1969 to 23/12/1969

Number of Days forty

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services ...../10/1969

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference FOURMIL: TALASEA MILINCH : BANGA

Objects of Patrol See patrol instructions (attached)

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

3/8/1970

A. T. Cary
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

HRD:EMB

67-17-14

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. Papua.

17th August, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
KIMBE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 7/69-70

Your unreferenced, unsigned memorandum of 3rd August, 1970, refers.

I acknowledge, with thanks, receipt of Situation Report by Mr. M.J. Bassett, Assistant Patrol Officer, of part CENTRAL NAKANAI Census Division.

A most informative and well presented report documenting local problems and attitudes adequately.

Your comments and those of Mr. Ellem cover the points of interest raised by the report. Please forward the Assistant District Commissioner's comments and also advise the whereabouts of EWASSE Reports Nos. 1, 2, 4 and 6 of 1969/70 as they have not been received at this Headquarters.

(T.W. Ellis)
Secretary,
Department of the Administrator.

c.c.
Mr. M.J. Bassett,
Sub-District Office,
HOSKINS.
West New Britain District.

67-17-14 (21)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams DISCOM

Our Reference

If calling ask for

Mr. JGOB:LEB

the Administrator,
Department of District Administration.
District Office,
P.O. Box 36,
KIMBE,
West New Britain.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
5 AUG 1970
KONEDOBU

3rd August, 1970.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT EWASSE
No: 7-69/70

This report is an excellent example of co-operation between two junior officers. Mr. Ellem, Patrol Officer and Officer-in-Charge Ewasse Base Camp, is to be complimented on his concise Patrol Instructions. He displays a knowledge of the area and a genuine interest in the welfare of the people of the UASILAU-SILANGA Resettlement Scheme. Mr. Bassett mirrors the enthusiasm of Mr. Ellem and has presented an excellent report. From Headquarters inspection of the area patrolled the situation is exactly as Mr. Bassett has reported.

Of interest, the leading Local Government Councillor of the area, Paul TOLUANA, has since been elected President of the NAKANAI Local Government Council. The amalgamation of the two Co-operatives into the SUMI Co-operative Society has taken place and the operation is successful.

The situation concerning the Administration tractor occurred because of the usual accumulation of problems. The Transport Mechanics were not available and there was difficulty in gaining access to inspect the machine. The situation points out the need to have funds to withdraw damaged equipment before it becomes unrepairable. With the advent of a transport officer and two transport mechanics the situation will not occur again.

The progress on the settlement roads is outstanding. The use of R.D.F. to assist in the roads and the water supply has been effective. The area is a model of its kind. Problems have occurred but the progress has been steady.

Mr. Bassett has clearly carried out a worthwhile patrol and has covered his patrol with an equally worthwhile report.

The delay in forwarding this report to Headquarters is regretted. I am unable to explain why this is so.

A.T. Carey
a/District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(50)

67-1

Department of the Administrator,
Base Camp,
EWASSE.
West New Britain.
5th January, 1970.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 7 OF 1969/70.

Attached please find Mr. M.J. Bassett's report on the above patrol together with relevant Field Officer's Journal and claim for camping allowance.

Mr. Bassett submitted this report on the 2nd January, 1970, admittedly only four working days after completing the patrol on 23rd December, 1969. This report could have been submitted much sooner had Mr. Bassett drafted the report whilst on patrol.

I have the following comments on this report:

1. The report itself has been well prepared and covers the patrol instructions and situation in the Silanga area with completeness.

2. The patrol's priority task has been successfully completed despite difficult conditions as stated in the report.

The Silanga people have been informed that they will not be requested to do further road work, with the exception of general maintenance work, until mid April.

3. Extensive drainage work will still be required to keep this road permenently open. As materials were short shipped, and then not received, this was not completed this year. Thus it is possible that flooding could erode portions of this road and thereby causing extensive damage.

4. It is concerning to note that the repeated requests, since July, 1969, to have the transport tractor and trailer rendered serviceable have been unsuccessful.

With the arrival of the transport mechanic (A new arrival into the District) at Silanga unaware of the tractors existence and with the incorrect spare parts for the trailer I am convinced that requests, oral and in writing, from this office and officers patrolling in the Silanga area, have been ignored.

It thus appears that these people who are willing to help themselves are being given less consideration and assistance than less co-operative people.

If the Central Nakanai people should adopt this line of thought there could be only one result and that an unfavourable one.

Rendering this tractor and trailer serviceable is a matter of urgency and I request that it be given priority attention.

5. POLITICAL SITUATION.

Paul ToLuana would apparently be an ideal selection for an educational tour to places afield. Should such an opportunity arise consideration for the selection of Paul ToLuana would be more than justified and I make recommendations accordingly.

6. SOCIAL - HEALTH.

Repeated requests for medical supplies have been made by the nursing Sister at Silanga, The Nakanai Local Government Council and this Office. All these requests have apparently been unsuccessful.

This has resulted with a delicate situation which could have been avoided.

MEDICINE, a facet of civilization, seemingly not available to these people.

7. LASIBU WHARF.

As the Nakanai Council is not in a position to repair this wharf without financial assistance a request was made to the District Commissioner, Kimbe for £100. under Ewasse file 10-7 on 18th December, 1969.

8. A successful patrol conducted by Mr. Bassett an officer who shows much interest in his work.

Forwarded for your information and further comments and action please.

J.R. Ellem

(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer

(18)

67-1

Division of District
Administration,
Base Camp,
EWASSE .. W.N.B.

13th November, 1969.

Mr. M. J. Bassett,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
EWASSE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 7 of 1969/70

You are to prepare for a roadwork patrol in the Central Nakanai, commencing on the 14th November, 1969.

Your tasks will be:

1. Complete the gravelling of the portion of the Silanga-Lasibu road between Lasibu and Kai hill. Gravel is obtainable from the Bola creek which runs adjacent to the road one and a half miles in from Lasibu. It is essential that this Task be completed before the wet season sets in.

This is your priority task.

2. Inspect and ascertain the requirements for the road from the boundary of the Silanga settlement to Kai village. Later you will be required to extend this to as far as the Luvi river (east of Mirapu) and from Kai along the surveyed roadline to the bridge site near Sisimi village.

3. Inspect the transport tractor which is at Silanga and advise the Assistant District Commissioner of the requirements necessary to render it serviceable.

4. Political Education: every opportunity should be sought to encourage discussion on Political Education, a facet of field work which is always one of our priorities.

5. Other routine matters as they arise.

Your report is to be submitted to this Office within three days of completion of the patrol which will be on the 22nd December, 1969.

I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.

J.R. Ellem
.....
(J.R.ELLEM)
Patrol Officer

EWASSE PATROL NO. 7-69/70

PATROL DIARY

Friday 14.11.69	0730	Left Ewasse for Bialla wharf per Council canoe.
	0915	Departed Bialla on MV 'Garua'.
	1115	Arrived Lasibu, offloaded cargo, to Silanga per D.A.S.F. tractor.
Saturday 15.11.69		Minor repairs to rest house in morning. Afternoon - inspected nearby villages with Cr. ToLuana. Organised meeting of Councillors for Monday, 17th.
Sunday 16.11.69	1000	Took inventory of Council tools, later checked Transport tractor, wrote out an estimate of parts required to repair it.
Monday 17.11.69	0700	Commenced supervision of work on Silanga-Lasibu road. The four Silanga wards are working on a rotation system, a different ward working each week in the month - Cr. Sukena's ward working this week.
	1440	To Salelubu Ag. station for radio conversation with Distroff Hoskins re. tractor parts and suspected sorcery case. Returned Silanga 1740.
	1930	First meeting with Councillors and ward Committee members, discussions re. road and other work, political education.
Tuesday 18.11.69	0730	To roadwork (Silanga-Kai hill section). General maintenance and resurfacing with locally available pumice.
	1630	Returned Silanga, sent word to Salelubu requesting use of tractor until Friday 21st. Discussions in evening at rest house.
Wednesday 19.11.69	0730	To roadwork, returned 0830 to organise moving of cement by tractor to pipe-maker's store shed. Supervised roadwork until 1630, returned Silanga and visited Babata village, discussions with people.
	1830	Returned to rest house.
Thursday 20.11.69	0800	D.A.S.F. tractor arrived, left for roadwork. Tractor worked for 2 hrs heaping gravel at wharf for later repair work, returned to Salelubu.
	1640	Roadwork finished for the day, returned to rest house. Dealt with 5 men AWOL from work.
Friday 21.11.69	0715	To roadwork, people resurfacing and reforming road with pumice.
	1240	Returned Silanga, waiting for Mr. Ellem.
	1300	Mr. Ellem arrived, on Central Nakanai Census patrol. Afternoon - discussions with Mr. Ellem re. work.
Saturday 22.11.69	0900	With Mr. Ellem, inspected pipe-making (about 4 miles from Silanga) and ToLuana's pig enclosure.

PATROL DIARY .. Page 2.

Sunday 23.11.69		Observed Silanga.
Monday 24.11.69	0700	To roadwork - Cr. Neboi's ward working this week - organized work for the day.
	0745	To Kisiluvi village, assisting Mr. Ellem with census.
	1345	Back to roadwork, checked work.
	1435	To Ligite village for census.
	1600	Returned rest house, census figures.
Tuesday 25.11.69	0700	Organised roadwork, 0745 to Babata village for census, village inspection with Mr. Ellem.
	1300	To roadwork, supervision work until 1645, returned to rest house. More census figures for Mr. Ellem to be entered up.
Wednesday 26.11.69	0700	To roadwork - Mr. Ellem left for Kai village.
	1030	To Salelubu for conversation booking. 1200-1300 attended D.A.S.F. meeting held for settlers by Mr. Jones D.R.D.O.
	1430	Returned to roadwork, supervision work until 1645, returned rest house.
	1930	Meeting with Councillors and Committee members: general talks re. work, further political education.
Thursday 27.11.69	0700	To roadwork. Checked list of tools against those on road, left instructions for roadwork.
	0900	To Kilolo village for census, addressed people.
	1230	Returned to roadwork.
	1430	To Lasibu to meet workboat, refrigerator for rest house arrived, returned Silanga 1630 on D.A.S.F. tractor.
Friday 28.11.69	0700	To roadwork, returned Silanga 1000.
	1030	With Mr. Ellem to proposed bridge site on relocated road route to Kai. Returned Silanga 1300. Back to roadwork, returned rest house 1600.
Saturday 29.11.69	0830	With Mr. Ellem to various villages, checking possible sources of water supply - springs, well sites etc.
	1930	Meeting with Councillors and Committee members to discuss roadwork for coming 3 weeks. Decided to double work, have the lower section of the road completely resurfaced before Christmas.
Sunday 30.11.69		Observed Salanga.
Monday 1.12.69		Mr. Ellem departed for Kai to complete census patrol.
	0715	To roadwork, two wards working on Kai hill to Lasibu section, resurfacing with river gravel.
	1800	Returned rest house.
Tuesday 2.12.69	0700	To roadwork, supervised gravelling of road near Bulu creek, all women working today.
	1740	Returned Silanga, dealt with minor complaints. Discussions in evening at rest house, further political education.

Wednesday 3.12.69	0700	To roadwork. Heavy rains continued all day, men working in creek heaping gravel.
	1330	To Lasibu, Tarobi people heaping reef coral for wharf repairs, checked work and left instructions re. further work.
	1530	Returned to roadwork, 1630 returned Silanga. Organized carrying of seed coconuts from Lasibu for following day, dealt with complaints.
	2100	Maneke arrived, talks in evening.
Thursday 4.12.69	0730	To roadwork, women working, carrying sand and gravel to road .
	1630	Returned to rest house.
Friday 5.12.69	0700	To Lasibu, met Councillor Tovili of Tarobi, arranged for all men connected with a land investigation carried out by Mr. Ellem to come to Lasibu again the following Monday, 8th.
	0900-1630	supervising roadwork, returned rest house 1730. Mr. Ellem had arrived 1200.
	1930	Meeting with Councillors, political education.
Saturday 6.12.69		Observed Silanga.
Sunday 7.12.69		Observed Silanga
Monday 8.12.69	0730	To roadwork, Mr. Ellem continued on to Lasibu and Ewasse. All four wards working, heaping gravel, resurfacing and clearing grass from roadway. D.A.S.F. tractor used in afternoon to carry gravel.
	1730	Returned Silanga.
	2030	Meeting of Councillors and Committee members, Maneke attended. General discussions and political education.
Tuesday 9.12.69	0700	To roadwork, supervising work.
	1000	To Lasibu, organised cargo from 'Moturina' to Silanga.
	1700	Returned rest house.
Wednesday 10.12.69	0700	To roadwork, people clearing and gravelling.
	1030	Mr. J. Bagita, acting D.O. arrived political education survey patrol, continued on to Uasilau.
	1730	Returned Silanga with Councillor from Tarobi.
Thursday 11.12.69	0730	To roadwork, men and women working.
	1000	Mr. Bagita arrived, carried out survey with political education questionaire, left for Tarobi 1400 with Councillor Tovili.
	1500	returned Silanga.
Friday 12.12.69	0645	Left for Salelubu to collect tractor.
	0800	To roadwork with tractor, carted gravel from heaps to near Lasibu.
	1200	Returned tractor to D.A.S.F. staff.
	1700	Returned rest house.

Saturday 13.12.69	0800	To Salelubu, on to Uasilau for visit, inspected cocoa blocks, drier and fermentary, water supply systems. Stayed to watch football match in afternoon. Overnight Salelubu.
Sunday 14.12.69	0900	Returned Silanga Saturday observed.
Monday 15.12.69	0900	To roadwork, heavy rain in morning held up work.
	1100	To Lasibu to meet cargo ship, back to roadwork, supervising work until 1630.
	1930	Meeting of Councillors, etc., discussed finalisation of roadwork. Review of all political education material to date.
Tuesday 16.12.69	0700	To roadwork - only two wards working, others have finished their sections. Heard talk that a mechanic had arrived in afternoon.
	1530	Returned to rest house, mechanic gone on to Salelubu.
Wednesday 17.12.69		Awaiting mechanic at Silanga.
	1000	Mechanic arrived. He had no idea that an Admin. tractor was at Silanga needing repair, had brought wrong parts for the the trailer. Mechanic checked tractor and trailer for requirements, dismantled trailer axle to be repaired at Hoskins.
Thursday 18.12.69		Very heavy rain all day, no roadwork done. Day spent on preparing patrol report.
Friday 19.12.69	0730	To roadwork, checked all sections. A little clearing of grass and drains only required to complete work, Kai hill to Lasibu section completely resurfaced and of satisfactory standard.
	1200	Returned Silanga. Checked all villages in the settlement for progress on house maintenance .. most now in good condition.
	1730	Returned rest house, discussions with Maneke in evening.
Saturday 20.12.69		Observed Silanga
Sunday 21.12.69		Observed Silanga
Monday 22.12.69	0630	Left for Kai village to check road route for bridge, culvert requirements.
	0745	Arrived Kai. Road very swampy, will require a number of timber bridges as well as culverts and extensive drainage.
	1230	Returned Silanga, arrived 1500.
	1930	Last political education meeting for patrol.
Tuesday 23.12.69	0700	To Lasibu, then Tarobi by Council canoe. Completed reading over and signatures for Land investigation report. 1230 left for Ewasse by canoe.
	1450	Arrived Ewasse, end of patrol.

(B)

SILANGA.
Central Nakanai,
West New Britain.

26th December, 1969.

Officer in Charge,
Base Camp
EWASSE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 7-69/70

PART CENTRAL NAKANAI CENSUS DIVISION

The main objective of the patrol (see attached copy of Patrol Instructions for full details) was to provide supervision for maintenance work on the road from the Silanga settlement to the Lasibu wharf, a continuation of part of the work carried out in recent months by Mr. Peter Hurn, Assistant Patrol Officer. To this end, the patrol was based at the Silanga rest house, and was thus limited to the immediate Silanga area.

The report will consist of 3 sections:

i) Roadwork undertaken and completed;

ii) A report on the Silanga-Kai road route;

iii) A Situation Report on the area covered by the patrol.

General

The Silanga re-settlement scheme has been operational now for some 18 years. The initial impetus for the movement of Mamusi, Loso and Masege peoples from their old tribal grounds inland (the Whiteman Ranges and south towards Pomio) to the new area was provided by Father Wagner, the Catholic priest still resident at Silanga. The present set-up of individual blocks was surveyed, purchased and sub-divided by the Administration in 1965, current success is due basically to joint efforts of the Catholic Mission and D.D.A. staff.

The settlement is situated roughly in the centre of the Central Nakanai Census Division, about 5 miles inland from the Lasibu wharf. Access is by sea to Lasibu, thence inland along the one road (about 5½ miles to the Catholic Mission and the rest house.) The road traverses land that is quite fertile, but swampy and very flat to gently undulating. Vegetation is sago swamp in the coastal region changing to heavier rain-forest further inland, toward the ranges.

Population is centred in villages inside the settlement itself, permanently established in areas allotted for this purpose. Village inspections were carried out from time to time throughout the duration of the patrol, and although a number of houses were ordered re-built, general sanitation and housing is good.

General (cont'd)

This is an area of long Administration contact: the people retain an attitude of co-operation and goodwill that has made the present standard of development possible. Despite a number of obvious divergences from this attitude in the past, I am confident that given a reasonable success in Admin. and Council projects currently under way, this co-operation will be maintained to the benefit of all concerned.

Reception of the patrol was good. The people had no hesitation in coming to the rest house, usually in the evenings, with any problems or complaints, or simply to talk; this was encouraged, with pleasing results.

The Central Nakanai has been under Local Government since May 1967, and there is evidence that some, at least, of the Councillors in the area recognize the benefits of inclusion in the Council and are working for the betterment of their wards.

The settlement, and the economy of the area, is based almost solely on the production and marketing of cocoa from both individual and some communal blocks. The projected construction of a central cocoa drier and later an accompanying fermentary has been instrumental in bringing old rivalry and ill-feeling between the Uasilau and Silanga settlements to the surface again.

The patrol left for Silanga Friday, 14th November and returned to Ewasse Tuesday, 23rd December.

****

ROADWORK: SILANGA - LASIBU ROAD

Work was commenced on upgrading the Silanga-Lasibu road under the supervision of Mr. Ellem in July 1967; prior to this it had been impassable even to tractors, and carriers were still used to transport cargo from Lasibu. Since then, maintenance work carried out by the Silanga people has kept the road open for most of the year.

Work undertaken this patrol

It was undertaken to bring the road up to such a standard that it would remain open and serviceable through the present wet season (December '69 to April '70) and then permanently by means of regular maintenance.

Work Completed

For the purposes of the report, the road can be divided into two sections (see Map 1):

1. Silanga to Kai hill: This section runs through a reasonably well drained area, has given little trouble except on sharper gradients; it required only a couple of weeks' concentrated effort to be brought up to the required standard.

2. Kai hill to Lasibu: This section has caused the most trouble in the past, transverses an area of swamp and sulphur springs. At the time the patrol arrived it was in bad shape, surfaced largely from local deposits of decomposed pumice which is suited only to drier areas. Table drains were blocked, excessive grass was preventing run-off, some areas boggy, etc. It was decided by Mr. Ellem that the section required complete resurfacing with gravel.

Prior to the patrol's arrival, the four Silanga wards had been working on a rotation system whereby each ward worked one week in a lunar month. This was continued until the first section (above) was brought up to the required standard (as estimated, two weeks' work). This involved clearing of grass, cleaning drains, and complete resurfacing with pumice.

After this, commencing Monday, 1st December, work was concentrated on the lower section, Kai hill to Lasibu. Work was doubled: each ward was now required to work two weeks in a month on its allotted section. For the first week, two wards worked; after this, all wards worked, two of their own choice, until the section was completed.

Initial clearing of grass in preparation for gravelling was completed fairly quickly. The only suitable deposits of gravel available are in the actual stream-beds, usually under 2-3 feet of water at this time of year. Resurfacing of the road, then, involved heaping the gravel, leaving it for perhaps a day to drain, then carrying it to the road in wheelbarrows and dishes for distances of up to three-quarters of a mile. Not an easy task.

(10)

Work completed (cont'd)

Work was completed on Monday, 22nd December. The Silanga people are to be commended for an excellent job completed in very unpleasant weather conditions, with the use of a tractor (D.A.S.F.) for three days only.

Transport

The transport situation at Silanga is no longer a joke. There is no motorcycle. On 16th December, after four months of repeated requests for action re. the Transport tractor and trailer, a mechanic arrived from Hoskins unannounced, with incorrect parts for the trailer and no idea that the tractor existed. I respectfully request that this matter be given urgent attention: apart from the moving of cargo, meeting the workboat, transport for personnel etc., to attempt to maintain the Silanga-Lasibu road without a tractor and trailer would be ridiculous.

Comments

1. On condition (i) that the tractor and trailer can be repaired in time for use during the wet season to assist with maintenance work, and (ii) that a little common sense is employed by drivers regarding road usage, then I am confident that this road can be kept open permanently.

2. The people themselves are quite justifiably annoyed at the Government's apparent lack of interest in the tractor: they say that the road would be in first-class condition now but for lack of a tractor that works.

****

(9)

SITUATION REPORT: PART CENTRAL NAKANAI C. D.

The patrol was based at Silanga for the purpose of supervising roadwork: for this reason, the report will be limited mainly to the Silanga area.

POLITICAL SITUATION

(a) Local Government

The Central Nakanai Census Division was included in the Nakanai Local Government Council at its establishment in May 1967. The Silanga settlement area itself comprises four of the ten wards in the Census Division.

The people have a fairly sound knowledge of the workings of the Council, and are aware of the benefits to be gained by working through the Council for the development of their area. The Silanga people especially have done much economically important work, on an essentially voluntary basis, for the Council on community projects such as roads and bridges and the Lasibu wharf.

(i) Councillors

ToLUANA - an influential and respected leader, capable Councillor and shrewd businessman. Has formed his own "Ward executive" which effectively sees to the organization of community activities.

NEBOI - follows ToLuana's lead in most things, does a reasonable job but lacks authority and personal ability.

MIMBUNA - fairly influential but lacks iniative, not too trustworthy (previously involved in cargo cult activities).

SUKENA - has little real authority over his ward, although willing to work himself. Lacks purpose and leadership qualities his position demands - pretty useless as a Councillor.

SOA - very powerful leader in Uasilau area, a valuable man to have on side, works his people very hard. Skeptical re. Admin. at present due to a number of bad deals in the past.

TOVILI - fairly influential traditional leader of Tarobi. A bit short on job-knowledge and intelligence, but tries hard.

LAIGA - no authority over his ward and apparently no interest in his job - a dead loss.

(a) Local Government (cont'd)

(ii) Council Projects

1. Silanga/Uasilau roads: to date, funds for this Rural Development Project have been controlled by the District Commissioner. In the near future, however, the Council will take control of the remaining funds and will be responsible for the completion of the project.

Expenditure to date out of the original $20,000 amounts to just over $12,000, which has gone into hire of bulldozer and grader for use on the Silanga/Uasilau roads, purchase of tools, materials and equipment, and the construction of the Tela and Ala river crossings.

Projected expenditure of remaining funds covers further hire of bulldozer and grader on the Silanga-Kai and Salelubu-Sege roads, plus the purchase of further materials for the construction of necessary bridges, culverts, etc.

2. Water reticulation - Silanga: Rural Development Funds totalling $1650 have been made available to the Council for the installation of a water reticulation system at Silanga. A system involving the use of an electrically operated pump set up at a spring was suggested by the Local Government Engineer; this was rejected by the Council on the grounds of probable maintenance problems. Other possibilities for the project are at present under consideration.

3. Community centres: the construction of five community centres in the Council area is included in the Works Program for the current 5-year plan. These community centres, including two in the Uasilau-Silanga area, are to be included in the 1970/71 estimates at an initial cost of $1000 for each construction.

(iii) Ward development

Three of the four Silanga wards have put together a ward fund, used for helping individuals to construct iron-roofed houses. The initial money was collected from the people of the ward, average total of about $100; individuals borrow money from this fund to pay for the cost of roofing iron, nails etc., then pay it back in stages as they can afford it. To date there has been no trouble in connection with repayment of loans, the idea has been successful.

The fourth ward, that of Councillor Paul ToLuana, has a community store (organized by ToLuana, run by a paid clerk). Profits, which are quite good, have so far gone into the construction of 5 iron-roofed houses, the purchase of a fishing net, sewing machine, 8 rolls of pig-wire for the ward pig enclosure and 8 good quality breeding pigs: a commendable effort.

(b) House of Assembly

The Member for the Talasea Open Electorate, John Maneke, is at present at his home village, Babata, at Silanga. He was present at a number of meetings held for the purpose of political education at Silanga, and was helpful in explaining to the people the functions and aspirations of the House of Assembly. Maneke is at present vry volubly anti-Pangu Pati, obviously a reaction to recent rumours that he is a member.

(c) Political Education

Throughout the patrol, discussions relating to Political Education were encouraged at all times - any chance to bend an ear with this in mind was exploited with alacrity. Meetings with all Councillors and Ward Committee members present (Silanga area) were held weekly, and Political Education was the major topic of discussion.

These people are willing to join in discussions, but actual understanding and retaining of knowledge is a slow process. The aim of meetings of this nature is to give Councillors and their Committee members a basic knowledge which they can in turn pass on to the village people: a lot of groundwork has yet to be done on even the most basic issues before this can begin to be effective.

Discussions included basic functions of the House of Assembly, Government of the Territory; democratic process and representative government, majority rule; secret ballot and preferential voting, etc.

ECONOMIC SITUATION

The land now comprising the Uasilau and Silanga settlements was originally owned by Uasilau, Umu, Gaikeke and Kai people. Actual migration in and resettlement of the inland people began in 1952 under the guidance of Father Wagner, M.S.C., but was without any form of legal basis until the Administration purchased, and subsequently sub-divided the land into formal leaseholdings early in 1965.

Original cash crops were rice, some coconuts and later peanuts, but these met with little success, a result of lack of intelligent organization and supervision.

(a) Cocoa

Planting of cocoa was started in 1963, intensified in 1964-65 (approx. 332,000 trees by the end of 1965.) Total plantings at present in the two settlements amount to almost 500,000 trees, according to latest D.A.S.F. census figures.

The total utilised plus potential planting area of the settlements (purchased by the Administration) is some 6000 acres: approximately 30% only has been planted to date, thus for a considerable time to come it should be urgent priority to push ahead with further planting.

Production for 1969 totalled 114 tons. Estimated production for 1972 is 600 tons, for 1975 900 tons. All cocoa is processed at the four fermentaries and associated driers in the area, and marketed through the Co-operative.

Cocoa blocks at Uasilau are generally in better shape than those at Silanga. This can be accounted for up to a point: the Silanga settlers have spent a lot of time on roadwork over the past years. However, even with this in mind, the complete lack of attention to blocks by some individuals (Uasilau included) is inexcusable. Quite a number of blocks remain untouched, in some

(a) Cocoa (cont'd)

lessees are apparently permanently absent from the area. The Development Bank appears to be doing nothing at all about this, but I believe Mr. Ellem, O.I.C. Ewasse Base Camp, has recently been in contact with the District Commissioner requesting action in this matter.

Pests:

1. About 25% of cocoa in the two settlements has been affected by die-back (Botrioplodius). The area most seriously affected, a central belt near the Tela creek (approx. 10% of Silanga plantings) has been damaged beyond repair, production has fallen off completely.

2. In September, 1969, a survey was conducted throughout the settlements to determine the degree of infestation of the Pantorhytes weevil. The resulting report shows that isolated blocks are seriously affected, a larger number of blocks are only moderately affected. The report indicates that a large-scale spraying program is not justified: individual settlers will have to deal with the weevils by hand.

3. The Longicorn beetle is prevalent throughout the older plantings, but its susceptibility to Dieldrin spray allows for bad infestation to be dealt with quickly, at relatively low cost.

(b) Coconuts

Original coconut plantings were small, and limited mainly to village sites - no copra has been produced commercially in this area, and it is only recently that the people have shown any interest in coconuts at all.

Since November 1969, D.A.S.F. has had over 20,000 seed nuts shipped in for distribution amongst the settlers. In distribution, priority has been given to those settlers whose blocks have been worst affected by die-back: in blocks damaged to the extent that they are no longer producing, settlers are being encouraged by D.A.S.F. staff to cut out cocoa and replace it with coconuts.

(c) Co-operatives

The two Co-operative Societies in the area, the Silanga Co-op. Ltd., and the Uasilau Co-op. Ltd., are currently in the process of amalgamation into the one central body under the name of the Sumu Co-operative Limited. It is expected that a new central headquarters will be established, almost certainly at Salelubu. Once officially established, the new Society will consist of 825 shareholders with a total share capital of $26,950, and will take over the Uasilau and Silanga trade stores and cocoa processing facilities previously operated by the old Societies.

The projected construction of a central cocoa drier, a Co-ops project under D.A.S.F. management, and its probable situation, has precipitated a resurgence of old rivalry and ill-feeling (some of it traditional, some not so old) between the Uasilau and Silanga groups. The Uasilau people want the drier site to be Salelubu, a short distance only from their blocks. The Silanga people don't want

(c) Co-operatives (cont'd)

this - they feel that Salelubu is too far from their blocks, that the proposed drier should be situated at Lasibu. This is impractical for a number of reasons, all of which have been fully explained to the people:

1. The coastal area is unsuited to constructions of this nature - the water table is less than two feet below ground surface, effect of salt air on machinery.

2. As the District Commissioner has stated, the harbour frontage area is reserved for wharfing facilities, not for industrial or commercial enterprises.

3. Transport costs: it is just not economical to transport wet beans (containing 55% water) from fermentaries to Lasibu as opposed to Salelubu.

The Sumu Co-operative took delivery of two new Ford 4000 tractors and one trailer on December 20th. These will be used basically for transportation of ~~XX~~ cocoa to fermentaries from the various buying points throughout the settlements. A second trailer is expected in the near future.

(d) Livestock

At the village level, pigs and fowls are the only form of livestock in the area - pigs are presently considerably fewer in numbers than before the introduction and enforcement of the Council's pig rule. Fowls are scrawny looking creatures which lay an average of about four eggs a year.

The construction of pig enclosures, backed to some extent by Council finance, were proposed some time ago for Silanga and Umu. Councillor ToLuana supervised the construction of his ward's pig fence, which is now operational and adequate for requirements. The Umu people have done nothing as yet.

Lea Ubia, a village leader of Uasilau, has expressed interest in starting a cattle project. He has adequate land available, and with assistance from D.A.S.F. and the Development Bank, the proposal is feasible. This is being investigated; however at this time, District Policy as regards cattle has not been determined.

SOCIAL SITUATION

Life throughout the area has changed a great deal from the traditional. The effect of regular church attendance, regular Council work and necessary attendance to blocks is marked: the people are generally well organised and productive, far more amenable to work than is usual in coastal areas.

(a) Health

General health is good, the standard of housing and sanitation is reasonable. Throughout the patrol, a number of inspections of houses and latrines were carried out, and as a result a few houses were ordered repaired or replaced.

(a) Health (cont'd)

Medical facilities in the Uasilau/Silanga area appear to be adequate in most cases, with the Catholic Mission hospital at Silanga and the Administration aid-post at Uasilau. Any serious cases are evacuated via Hoskins, to Rabaul, but these are few in number. The shortage of medical supplies is becoming serious, and despite repeated requests for medicine etc., nothing had been done at the time the patrol returned to Ewasse.

(b) Education

The area is served by two Primary "T" schools. The Silanga school is run by the Catholic Mission, and takes classes up to standard 5. The eight teachers are mission trained, enrollment is at present 272. Enrollment at the Uasilau Primary "T" school is now 119. Classes are taken to standard 5, but as there are only four teachers there is currently no standard 3 class held.

Once primary education is completed, wherever possible students are sent to Rabaul for secondary schooling, almost invariably to Roman Catholic or United Church schools depending on religion. As is usual in relatively undeveloped areas, few of these young people return to their villages: for one reason or another, outside employment is far more attractive.

Only a small percentage of the older generation are literate even in Pidgin, very few in English.

(c) Missions

The influence of the Catholic mission at Silanga is strong, and the people are very devout. The United Church mission at Uasilau is not so popular, has not the facilities the Silanga mission offers its adherents. The only apparent tangible evidence of the United Church's work in the Uasilau area is a school the people themselves constructed, and paid for.

(d) Population trends

One of the most common complaints of the settlers regards the absence of young men from the villages. According to latest census figures, the total of absent workers (male and female) represents almost 25% of the settlements' entire population. Presumably, these people have gone to other areas because they want money. This is understandable up to a point, but there are a number of logging and sawmilling companies along the North Coast who have labour shortages. It was pointed out that there is no way in which young men can be forced to return to their home villages under these circumstances, that it was up to the settlers themselves to convince their children that they were needed.

MISCELLANEOUS

Damage to Lasibu wharf

The existing causeway to the Lasibu wharf is constructed of heaped reef coral, concreted on either side - this is covered with beach sand 18 inches to 2 feet in depth. Due to heavy seas over the last two months (November and December '69), extensive damage has been caused: the concrete sides of the causeway have been

3

Damage to Lasibu wharf (cont'd)

undermined, with the result that the whole structure is in danger of collapsing.

Effective repair of the damage will involve removing the existing mixture of sand and reef, and constructing a stable and durable base by setting the lower reef solidly in concrete. Once a solid base has been laid, smaller amounts of concrete will be required for the upper section and sides. Sand can again be used as surfacing material.

To effect repairs in this way, an estimated 4 tons of cement will be required. If left much longer in its present unsafe condition, the causeway could be broken down completely, thus it is imperative that action be taken as quickly as possible to secure the necessary materials. At present, the only access to the Uasilau and Silanga settlements is through the Lasibu wharf, thus it is of utmost importance to the area that it be kept open and in the best condition possible.

(M J Bassett)
Assistant Patrol Officer

REQUIREMENTS FOR PROPOSED SILANGA-KAI ROAD

The road route from Silanga west to Kai village was surveyed in late 1967 by a private contractor hired by the Administration. The area swampy and cut by creeks and intermittent streams, thus will require extensive drainage. Set out below is an estimate of bridges and culverts required for this road.

Bridges (timber):

3 x 35 feet
1 x 30 "
2 x 25 "
1 x 50 " (2 span)

Culverts (Armco):

5 x 6 feet diameter
1 x 18 inch diameter (double)

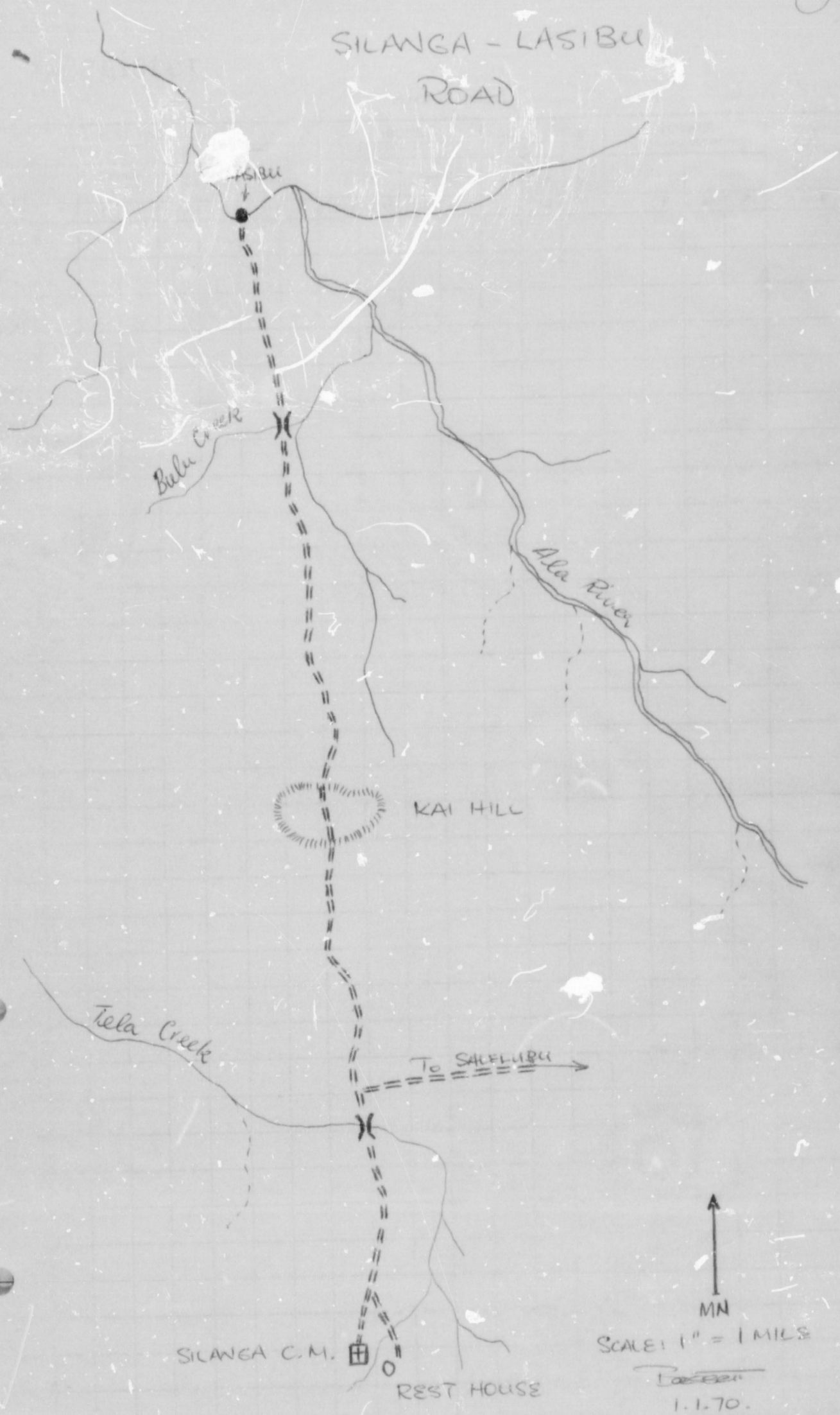
Totals:

Decking - 5680 lineal feet (5"x2")
Bearers - 32 up to 35' length

Culverts (assembled Armco) - 5 x 6' diam. pipes
2 x 18" diam. pipes

(M J Bassett)
Assistant Patrol Officer

SILANGA - LASIBU ROAD



1.1.70.

KEWE

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of WEST NEW BRITAIN Report No. EWASSE NO. 8-69/70

Patrol Conducted by M J BASSETT, ASSIST. PATROL OFFICER

Area Patrolled PART EAST NAKANAI C. D. - ULAMONA-NANTAMBU, LOLORAU.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives B. TOVALAKOL, Assist. Field Officer (3 days)

Duration—From 5 / 1 /19 70 to 10 / 1 /19 70

Number of Days SIX

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services SEPT. /19 69

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference FOURMIL: TALASEA MILINCH: BANGA

Objects of Patrol SEE PATROL INSTRUCTIONS (ENCLOSED)

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

DISCOM
67-1
BWPB:LEB

the Administrator,
xxxxxxxxxxxxxx

District Office,
P.O. Box 36,
KIMBE,
West New Britain.

21st September, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO: 8-69/70

The report submitted on the above patrol by Mr. BASSETT refers.

The report is brief but adequate, and needs little comment other than two points.

1. Firstly, the complaint re unlawful use of a vessel was found to be an affair between the owner, the Master and the Charterer.

The use was not unlawful in that the vessel was at all times in the control of the master and the crew. A breach of charter contract may have occurred but that does not concern this Department.

2. The second comment is in regard to the reading of the final order. Mr. Bassett states that the people were not clear about the Final Order, and this is not surprising as the Order was read to the owners of SULE Airstrip land when, in fact, it applied to an area called SULE which is a mission lease many miles away.

A.T. Carey
(A.T. Carey)
District Commissioner

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

c.c. The Officer in Charge,
EWASSE.

(12)

GFB:HC

67-17-45

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA

13th October, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
KIMBE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 8/69-70

Your reference is 67-1-3 of 21st September, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Situation Report by Mr. M.J. Bassett, Assistant Patrol Officer of part EAST NAKANAI Census Division.

The covering comments are noted. Mr. Bassett's neatly presented report provides a reasonable picture of the area patrolled.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

67-17-45

DISCOM
67-1-3
BWPB:LEB

the Administrator,
~~XXXXXXXXXXXXX~~

District Office,
P.O. Box 36,
KIMBE,
West New Britain.

21st September, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO: 8-69/70

The report submitted on the above patrol by Mr. BASSETT refers.

The report is brief but adequate, and needs little comment other than two points.

1. Firstly, the complaint re unlawful use of a vessel was found to be an affair between the owner, the Master and the Charterer.

The use was not unlawful in that the vessel was at all times in the control of the Master and the crew. A breach of charter contract may have occurred but that does not concern this Department.

2. The second comment is in regard to the reading of the final order. Mr. Bassett states that the people were not clear about the Final Order, and this is not surprising as the Order was read to the owners of SULE Airstrip land when, in fact, it applied to an area called SULE which is a mission lease many miles away.

A.T. Carey
(A.T. Carey)
District Commissioner

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

10

67-1-1

PK:BI

Division
xxxxxxx
Sub-District Office,
HOSKINS.

23rd March, 1970.

District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
KIMBE.

EWASSE PATROL REPORT No.8, 69/70

Attached hereto please find a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. BASSETT, Assistant Patrol Officer, over part of the East Nakanai.

It is obvious that the people who own Kakolan Island are refusing to sell the land on the grounds of land shortage in the area, but not for political reasons.

Camping allowance claim is attached.

P. Kilori
(P. KILORI)

A/ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONER

Att.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Department of the Administrator,

67-1

Base Camp,
EWASSE.
West New Britain.
29th December, 1969.

Mr. M.J. Bassett.
Assistant Patrol Officer,
EWASSE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 8 OF 1969/70.

You are to prepare for a patrol to the Nuau area of East Nakanai census division commencing on the 5th January, 1970.

Your tasks will be:-

1. Contact the previous owners of ~~the~~ Sule land and read the Final order in connection with the said land.

You are to submit a report on the above as layed down in instructions.

See Ewasse file 34-0.

2. Conduct a Land Investigation Report on the Kakolan island land as referred to in Department of Forests application.

Careful consideration must ~~must~~ be exercised when making a decision under Section 8 (i) of the report as these villagers have already sold much of their land.

3. Investigate the complaint of Unlawful use of a vessel, to wit M.V. Helen, by Manager of Mauga Logging, and arange for the necessary action to be taken.

4. Political education discussions are to be held and encouraged when ever possible.

5. Other routine matters should they arise.

I shall discuss your tasks with you before you depart on the patrol.

I wish you a successful and enjoyable patrol.

J.R. Ellem
.....
(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer

EWASSE PATROL NO. 8-69/70

PATROL DIARY

Monday 5.1.70	0900	Departed Ewasse per Council canoe for Nuau.
	1215	Arrived Ulamona, visited Catholic Mission. Discussions with Cr. Saike of Ubili.
	1430	Left Ubili village on Council canoe.
	1530	Arrived Nuau, questioned Cr. Gabu re. reported illegal use of explosive by himself. Discussions in evening revealed that the land to be investigated is owned by two clans; talks included Political Education.
Tuesday 6.1.70	0700	Left to inspect airstrip on Sule land, returned Nuau 1130.
	1300	Commenced investigation into land owned by LABALE clan, part of Kakolan island (A'olau) and mainland opposite (Ea'ea). Read Final Order on Sule, people not clear about this. Further discussions, Political Education in evening. Overnight Nuau.
Wednesday 7.1.70	0630	By canoe to Bakada, arranged with Manager to take a labourer to Ewasse for court
	0830	To Nantambu, discussions re. land, completed Agency Agreement for Labale land.
	1230	To Baia by canoe, arrived 1430 and sent for all people involved in investigation for second section of land (owned by ABUNAVA clan).
	1645	Returned Nantambu, discussions with people re. land. Ass't Field Officer B. Tavalakol at Nantambu, arrived on MV Garua to carry out chain and compass survey. People do not want to sell or lease any part of the land, do not want survey.
	1900	Returned Bakada, overnight.
Thursday 8.1.70	0700	To Nantambu, completed investigation into Abunava clan land 1000. Investigated reported illegal use of explosives, witnesses state Cr. Gabu and Vetata of Ubili involved (see Police Investigation report, Ewasse file 37-0).
	1130	Left for Nuau with two men awaiting courts.
	1230	Arrived Nuau, collected cargo and left for Ubili, arrived 1345.
	1500	To Ulamona, heard report of riot at Lolobau.
	1600	Returned rest house, dealt with complaint re. maintenance of illegitimate children. Overnight Ubili.
Friday 9.1.70		At Ubili. Read Final Order on Sule land to persons concerned.
	1045	Council canoe arrived, high winds prevented departure until afternoon.
	1530	Departed for Lolobau to investigate reported riot, arrived Poto village 1700.
	1800	Arrived at plantation, discussions re. riot with manager Mr. B. Johnstone.
	2130	Returned Poto, overnight.at rest house.

PATROL DIARY ... PAGE 2.

Saturday
10.1.70

0530 To plantation for morning line. 0600 to 0830 carried out investigation into riot (report Ewasse file 37-0 refers)
0900 Returned Poto.
0930 Left for Ewasse, called in at Wililo, left forms for Notice of Death for a labourer with Manager.
1330 Arrived Ewasse.

END of PATROL

****

Department of the
Administrator,
Base Camp,
EWASSE.
West New Britain.

11th January, 1970.

Officer in Charge,
Base Camp,
EWASSE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 8-69/70

Part EAST NAKANAI Census Division

The primary object of the patrol was to investigate and assess some 935 acres of land in the area of Cape Deschamp, East Nakanai, required for the development of a township and associated industrial complexes in an area already extensively developed in conjunction with, and as a result of, a progressive timber industry.

This land, the subject of application for purchase or lease by the Department of Forests, is in 3 sections as shown on the attached map. Ownership involves two clans, "Labale" and "Abunava", resident in the coastal villages from Nuau through to Baia. The land required was investigated as required but not surveyed, due to the refusal of the owners to sell or lease the sections desired, and their refusal to allow boundaries to be cut and a chain and compass survey carried out.

There was no hostility apparent in the people's refusal to sell/lease the land or in refusing to allow a survey to be conducted: they simply stated that their arable land has been depleted by previous Administration purchases to a point where they cannot afford to lose more.

The Land Investigation Report is submitted under separate cover (Ewasse file 35-1-1).

An assessment of total land holdings of the two clans shows that arable land is indeed short: an estimated 1300 acres only remains to serve a population of 112. Refusal to sell or lease further land under these circumstances is understandable.

Other tasks undertaken by the patrol were the investigation of a report of illegal use of explosives in the Nuau area; and the Police Report required on the accidental death of a local employee Golden Pines Sawmilling Co., Bakada. Appropriate action has been taken regarding the latter, but the Report cannot be completed until Golden Pines recieves information from Nonga Hospital where the labourer died.

The patrol left Ewasse Monday 5th January, was joined at Nantambu on the 7th by Assistant Field Officer Bernard Tavalakol, and returned Ewasse Saturday 10th January, 1970.

The patrol was originally planned to return to Ewasse on Friday 6th January by Council canoe, but was diverted to Lolobau island to investigate a riot reported to have taken place at Lolobau Plantation on the morning of 7th January.

SITUATION REPORT

GENERAL

The patrol was of short duration, and covered that area of the East Nakanai Census Division from Ulamona Catholic Mission to Baia village, plus one night at Lolobau island. The three rest houses utilised, viz. Ubili, Nuau and Poto (on Lolobau island) were in reasonable condition.

The area is one of fertile coastal plains with some swamp becoming more rugged further inland; Mt. Ulawin (the Father) is a striking landmark, a conical volcanic mountain rising to some 7500 feet. Vegetation is the rainforest and sago swamp typical to New Britain coastal areas, with extensive and good quality stands of commercial timber.

Population is centred in small coastal villages and hamlets. The people are friendly and courteous, but very lazy, with an obvious disregard to the future in regard to economic crops and profitable re-investment of income.

Access is either by sea to various points along the coast, or via a functional light-aircraft strip known to the locals as 'Sule', between Ubili and Nuau. Maintenance of this airstrip has been the cause of some contention in recent months, between the Nakanai Council, local people at present involved in maintenance work and the various companies and individuals using the strip. During the patrol, the Final Order on this land was read over and explained to the people concerned (the District Commissioner's 34-4-0/2 refers. Report on above Final Order is submitted per Ewasse file 34-0.)

POLITICAL

The attitude of all people in villages contacted by the patrol was friendly and co-operative: the refusal of Labale and Abunava clan members to sell or lease land as explained above has no political overtones, the people are apparently without exception pro-Administration.

There are no noticeable signs of cargo cult activity in the area. From previous reports, it would appear that this has been rather a hot-bed of cult activity in the past. Perhaps the old leaders of these cults have died, or reviewed their thinking; or perhaps they are satisfied that the vast sums of money paid into the area for land purchases, timber leases, etc., somehow constitute the fruition of their activities. Whatever the case, any such activity in the area is at the most dormant, certainly not of much import at present.

The Nakanai Council enjoys a pervasive influence throughout the area. The people recognize the fact that the Council is a permanent governing body, and that its rules must be obeyed; they have only a hazy idea of the real functions and aspirations of the Council, and its possible benefits to themselves as residents in the area. The three Councillors in the area are:

(i) MOLOM of Poto village - purely a figurehead with no real authority and not a clue about his work.

(ii) GABU of Nuau village - a poor Councillor, this man has caused more trouble than he is worth: he is presently involved in illegal use of explosives, and as guardian of his clan's land has successfully confused his people as to the ownership of the land SULE, the airstrip.

(iii) SAIKE of Ubili village - a man who accepts the responsibility of his position, does a reasonably good job, but strongly influenced by the Catholic Mission.

John Maneke, the local M.H.A., has spent quite some time visiting the North-coast villages both during election campaigns and otherwise, and from discussions held it was concluded that he is still fairly well in favour here.

Political Education was carried out wherever possible, and although the patrol was necessarily brief, it was noticeable that work previously carried out in this field by Mr. Ellem and other Officers has had some results. It was pleasing to note that the people have retained some knowledge of the rudiments of democratic and representative government, systems of voting, etc., much more than of their own Council.

SOCIAL

Mission influence is strong, (especially amongst adherents to the Catholic church,) and has caused big changes in the people's way of life, a breaking down of parts of the traditional systems of social organization and control.

Villages are generally clean and sanitary. Almost all of the houses in villages visited have sawn-timber floors, many are built completely from timber sawn at the Ulamona mill. Most of this is second-rate timber given away by the Mission, but provides for the construction of better quality and more permanent housing than traditional materials.

General health is good: the people are fit and mostly clean-skinned. Medical services are available at Ulamona R.C.M. hospital (Catholic nursing sister and a Tolai nurse) and at an aid-post at Poto village. Any cases needing advanced attention

are either sent to Talasea Gen. Hospital, or via Bialla to Rabaul. Some patients from Ulamona are sent to the Catholic Mission Hospital at Vunapope for further treatment.

The Roman Catholic primary school at Ulamona is the only education centre in the area, and is staffed by seven qualified teachers including a mission Sister. Classes are held up to standard 6, and present enrollment is 174. The Sister in charge reports that the Council rule regarding truancy has had outstanding results in improving attendance.

ECONOMIC

Almost all development of economic importance to this area would come under the heading of "non-indigenous development". When put in context with time and land available and per capita income, plantings of economic crops should be very large indeed. One village only in the area has made any sort of an effort in this field - Ubili - and that can be put down largely to mission organization. Set out below are coconut and cocoa figures for villages visited:

COCONUTS

VILLAGE	BEARING	NON-BEARING	TOTAL
UBILI	1376	6978	8354
NUAU	1762	351	2113
NANTAMBU	679	68	747
BAIA	577	268	845
POTO	150	100	250

COCOA

VILLAGE	BEARING	NON-BEARING	TOTAL
UBILI	---	5427	5427
POTO	60	---	60

Some of these figures are estimated only, but give a general idea of the development, or more correctly the lack of development in all villages but Ubili, over the last few years.

In all these villages there are obvious signs of material prosperity and the availability of cash. Of the thousands of dollars paid to these people for sale of timber rights and land, little can be seen for it in the way of permanent improvements or any form of intelligent re-investment that would ensure a future income except at Ubili.

Non-indigenous development is considerable: over 26,500 acres of land has been purchased by the Administration for various purposes, including re-settlement and for harbour facilities. Timber rights over the entire area have been bought up by the Administration and leased out to the Ulamona mission, Golden Pines Sawmilling Co., and Nonga Sawmilling Co. (Lolobau island).

Plantations are Lolobau and Mauga, owned respectively by the United Church mission and Mr. Charlie Blake. Both plantations are situated on Lolobau island, about eight hundred acres apiece (coconuts and cocoa).

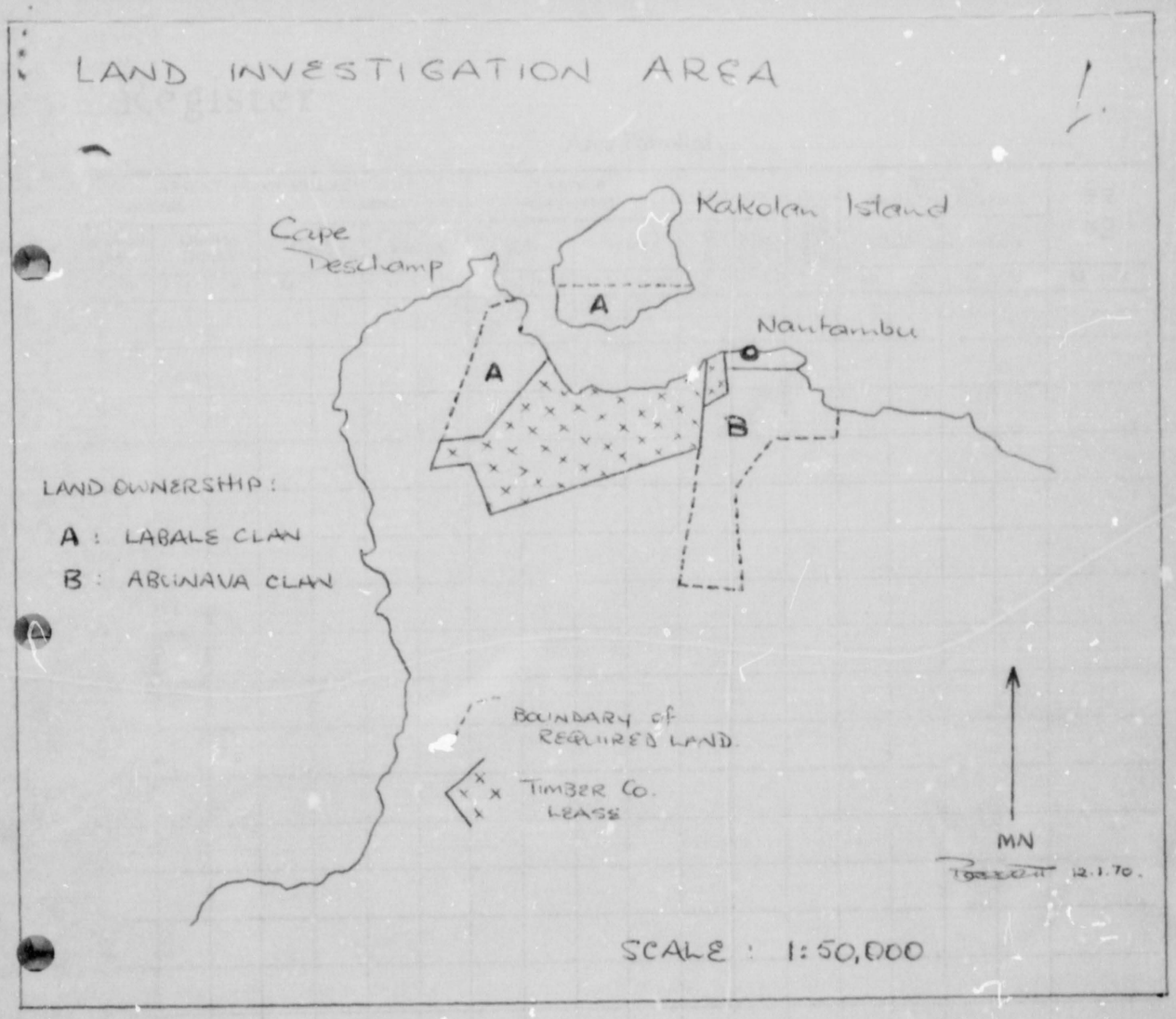
The Council is in the process of constructing a service road from Ulamona to Nuau, completed except for the installation of an as yet undetermined number of culverts (probably about 30 in all). Rural Development funds totalling $3000 were made available for this project, most of which has gone into hire of Ulamona mission machinery and equipment for use in road-forming. This road will eventually be linked with the logging camp at Bakada; an access road to join the Council road inland from Nuau has been commenced by Golden Pines Sawmilling Company at Bakada.

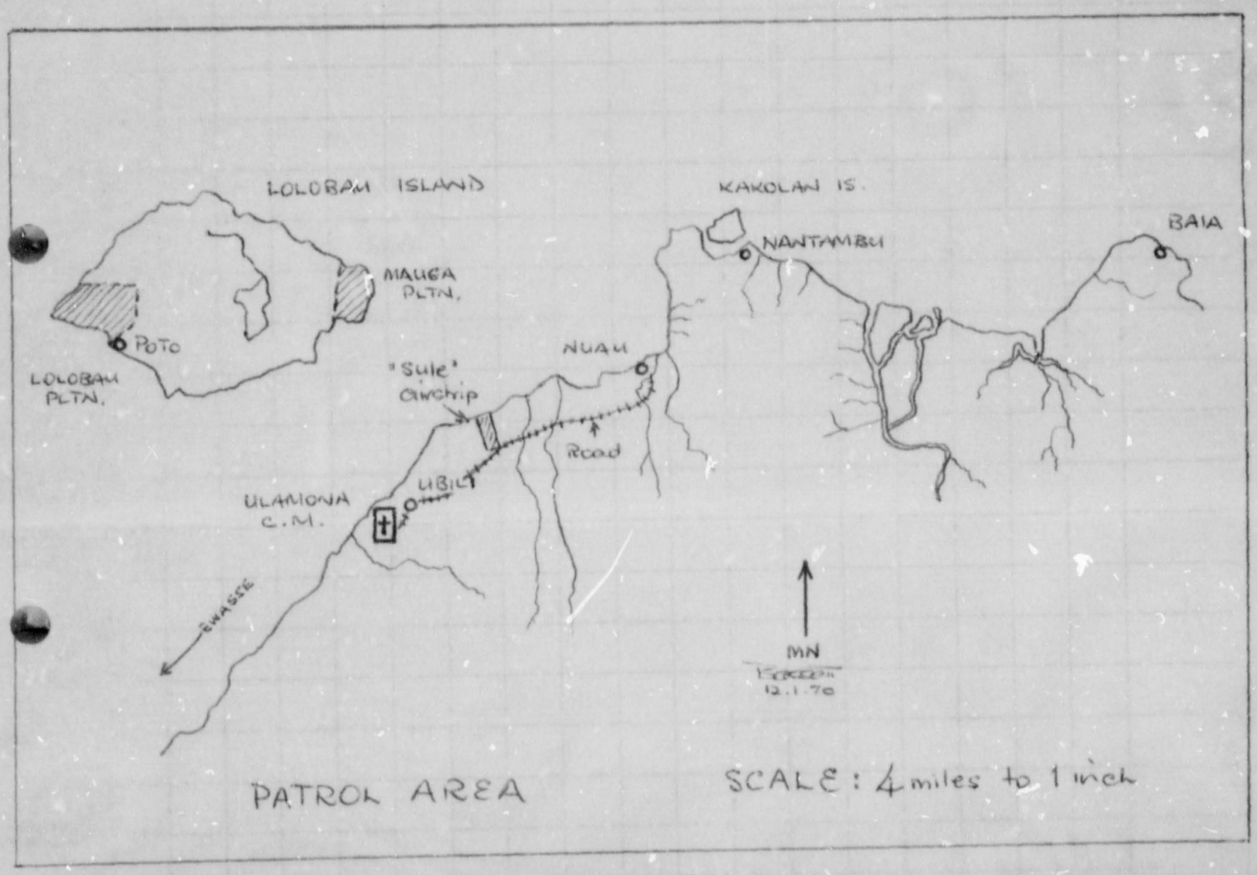
MISCELLANEOUS

Transport for the patrol consisted of powered canoes (Council and private) and patrol expenses amounted to $38. In an Administrative area of this nature, covering over 100 miles of coastline, hire cost of water transport is bound to be very high where no Admin. vessel is available.

A 14 ft. Tradewind hull and 20 h.p. Mercury outboard have been allotted to the Ewasse Base Camp, were due for delivery around January 1st, but have not showed up yet. When the boat and motor do arrive, patrol expenses over much of the area will be negligible, certainly not the present $2-3 an hour.

(M J Bassett)
Assistant Patrol Officer


LAND INVESTIGATION AREA
Kakolan Island
Cape Deschamp
A
A
Nantambu
B
LAND OWNERSHIP:
A : LABALE CLAN
B : ABUNAVA CLAN
BOUNDARY of REQUIRED LAND
TIMBER Co. LEASE
MN
12.1.70.
SCALE : 1:50,000


LOLOBAM ISLAND
KAKOLAN IS.
NANTAMBU
BAIA
MALIGA PLTN.
POTO
LOLOBAM PLTN.
NUAU
"Sule" airstrip
Road
UBILI
ULAMONA C.M.
SWASIE
MN
12.1.70
PATROL AREA
SCALE : 4 miles to 1 inch

Dept HQ.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of WEST NEW BRITAIN Report No. EWASSE NO. 9-69/70

Patrol Conducted by PART: MR. J. ELLEM, P.O.; PART M.J.BASSETT, A.P.O.

Area Patrolled PART EAST NAKANAI (ULAMONA); CENTRAL NAKANAI (SILANGA)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL

Natives NIL

Duration—From 17 / 1 / 1970 to 5 / 2 / 1970

Number of Days TWENTY

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JANUARY / 19 70

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference FOURMIL: TAIASEA MILINCH: BANGA

Objects of Patrol ULAMONA: EMERGENCY DUTIES ASSOCIATED WITH ERUPTION OF MT. ULUWIN; SILANGA: LOADWORK & ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

DISCOM
67-1-3
BWPB:LEB

67-1-3

District Office,
P.O. Box 36,
KIMBE,
West New Britain.

21st September, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO: 9-69/70

Mr. Bassett's report of the above patrol refers.

The patrol did not eventuate as planned due to the eruption, but fortunately Mr. Bassett was able to return to the Central Nakanai and finalise outstanding matters.

Your comments adequately cover the report.

(A.T. Carey)
District Commissioner

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

c.c. The Officer-in-Cahrge,
EWASSE.

GFB:HC

67-17-48

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA

14th October, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
KIMBE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 9/69-70

Your reference is 67-1-3 of 21st September, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. M.J. Bassett, Assistant Patrol Officer, of part EAST NAKANAI and CENTRAL NAKANAI Census Divisions.

This well presented report provides a clear record of the various tasks undertaken. Mr. Bassett has done well.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

67-17-48

12

DISCOM
67-1-3
BWPB:LEB

67-1-3

District Office,
P.O. Box 36,
KIMBE,
West New Britain.

21st September, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO: 9-69/70

Mr. Bassett's report of the above patrol refers.

The patrol did not eventuate as planned due to the eruption, but fortunately Mr. Bassett was able to return to the Central Nakanai and finalise outstanding matters.

Your comments adequately cover the report.

(A.T. Carey)
District Commissioner

c,c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

67-1-1 67-1-1

PK/PK

Sub-District Office,
HOSKINS,
West New Britain.

6th.April, 1970

The District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
KIMBE,
West New Britain.

EWASSE PATROL REPORT NO.9-69/70

Attached hereto please find a report of a patrol conducted by Mr.M.J.Basset, Assistant Patrol Officer, to a part of Central Nakanai Census Division.

The report itself is concise and very well prepared. Mr Basset had conducted the patrol with confident and carried out the instructions as being instructed.

Apparently, there is nothing one could do about theroad works in the area until the dry sesnn. Every effort should be made to up grade the standard of the roads, with the tractors and the tools on hand.

Attached please find camping allowance claims for approval.

P. Kilori

(P.KILORI)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

Department of the Administrator.

Base Camp,
EWASSE.
West New Britain.
13th January, 1970.

67-2

10

Mr. M.J. Bassett,
Assistant Patrol Officer,
EWASSE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 9 OF 1969/70.

You are to prepare to depart on the above patrol to the Central Nakanai, commencing on the 15th January, 1970.

Your tasks will be :-

1. Obtain the required details for the transmission certificate on - Portion 109
ToMaitil Topin Decd.

- Portion 182
Weimuga Katunu Decd.

On completion of the above you are to forward your report direct to the District Commissioner, Kimbe with a copy to this Office.

2. Inspect the work being done on the Silanga to Mirapu road.

You are also to ascertain the requirements (bridging etc.) for completion of the road from Kai village to Mirapu and the road from Kai to the bridge sight, near Sisimi village, along the surveyed roadline.

3. Inspect the area in the vacinity of the present crossing of the Luvi river and ascertain the most suitable sight for the construction of a "Flying Fox" across the river.

4. Inspect any damage caused to the Silanga Uasilau roads during recent floodings and where necessary construct culverts using the concrete pipes available in the area.

5. Locate a suitable sight and supervise the digging of a well near Kai village, Silanga, in preparation for the village water project.

6. Political Education: every opportunity should be sought to encourage discussion on Political Education, a facet of field work which is always one of our priorities.

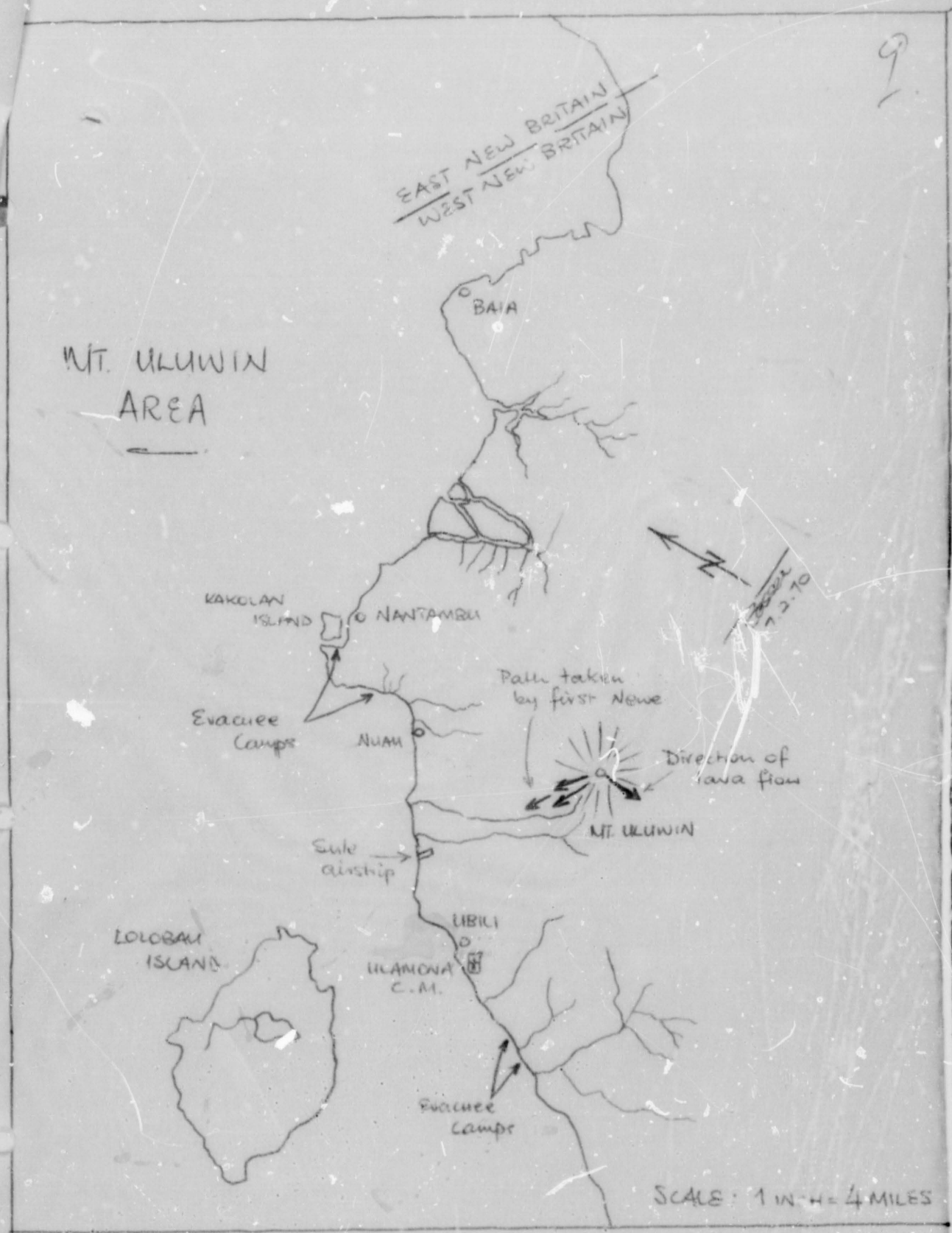
7. Other routine matters as they arise.

I will discuss your tasks with you before you depart for The Central Nakanai.

Your report is to be submitted to this office within three days of completion of the patrol which will be on the 3rd February, 1970.

I wish you a successful and pleasant patrol.

J.R. Ellem
(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer


MT. ULUWIN
AREA
EAST NEW BRITAIN
WEST NEW BRITAIN
BAIA
KAKOLAN
ISLAND
NANTAMBU
Evacuee
Camps
NUAM
Path taken
by first News
Direction of
lava flow
MT. ULUWIN
Suta
airship
LIBILI
LOLOBAU
ISLAND
ULAMONA
C.M.
Evacuee
Camps
SCALE: 1 INCH = 4 MILES

8

EWASSE PATROL NO. 9-69/70

PATROL DIARY

Saturday 17.1.70	1210	Left Ewasse for Ulamona with Mr. Ellem in speedboat, at very short notice.
	1410	Arrived Ulamona, arranged accommodation.
	1500	By speedboat to Nuau village, already evacuated. On to makeshift camp further along the coast, checked with people re food, shelter.
	1800	Returned Ulamona, volcano quite active.
	2245	To Sule airstrip, took scientists in speedboat for better view of eruptions.
Sunday 18.1.70	0715	MV Eros arrived ex-Rabaul for stand-by duties at Ulamona.
	0745	Morning sked with Kimbe.
	0815	Left in speedboat for Nantambu - people from the Nuau hamlets in camps on eastern side of Cape Deschamp, and at Nantambu.
	1145	Returned Ulamona.
	1300	To Ibana, Matasisibu area - Ubili people camped in this area. Checked food supply and shelter, returned Ulamona 1700.
	1800	Radio to Kimbe.
Monday 19.1.70	0745	Radio sked
	0800	To Ubili village to check on houses, now deserted.
	1100	On MV Eros for food run, picking up food from gardens at pre-arranged points, taking it to camps, some 750 people now in emergency camps. Returned 1640.
	1800	Radio sked.
Tuesday 20.1.70	0745	Morning sked.
	0800	Left for Baia village in speedboat, called in at Bakada logging camp, arrived Baia 1000. Discussions with villagers re volcano, no ash falls to date at Baia.
	1030	Set people to digging new well, old well now contaminated.
	1230	To Ulamona, via emergency camps. At Nuau camp, found 5 deserters from Lolobau Pltn., took them back to Ulamona to await court action associated with recent riot.
	1600	Arrived back at Ulamona.
	1800	Radio sked with Hoskins, Kimbe. Activity of volcano - explosions, lava ejections - steadily increasing.
Wednesday 21.1.70	0745	Morning sked.
	1300	ADC Mr Burge arrived in helicopter.
	1330	With ADC and Mr Ellem to inspect temporary camps on Nuau-Nantambu side.
	1600	Returned Ulamona.
	1800	Radio sked with Kimbe.

PATROL DIARY ... PAGE 2.

Thursday 22.1.70	0400	Major eruption occurred, a newe ardent or "glowing cloud" descended the northern flank of the volcano. 0400 to 0420 organising people for evacuation if necessary.
	0600	By speedboat to Sule airstrip for strip report, 0700 radioed report to DCA.
	1200	Sked with Kimbe.
	1500	MV Moturina arrived with emergency food supplies from Rabaul, checked and stored food.
	1800	Evening sked with Kimbe, Koskins.
Friday 23.1.70		MV Aria arrived early morning, a/DC Mr Fowler aboard.
	0500	To Sule for strip report.
	0900	Messrs. Fowler, Burge & Ellem left per Aria to inspect all camps, delivered food rations.
	1215	Radio sked with Kimbe, sent message to Civil Defence. Volcanic activity still increasing, all but essential mission staff evacuated.
	1800	Evening sked.
Saturday 24.1.70	0500	To Sule for strip report.
	0630	Returned Ulamona, ash deposits quite thick, definite lava flows from north east vent of volcano.
	0730	Took Sister and nurse to Ibana, back to Matasisibu in speedboat to tend sick - many children suffering from inflamation of eyes, throat caused by ash.
	1130	Left Ulamona with ADC & a/DC on Aria.
	1700	Arrived Lasibu, offloaded cargo.
	1800	Tractor arrived, returned to Silanga rest house.
Sunday 25.1.70		Observed Silanga.
Monday 26.1.70	0900	To Salelubu, arranged to see Cr. Laiga of Umu village and people concerned with Transmission Certificate for block.
	1030	Radio conversations with Rabaul re stores. Rains very heavy, Salelubu-Silanga road almost impassable.
Tuesday 27.1.70	0800	Finalised work on Transmission Certificates, returned Silanga 1030.
	1400	Meeting with Councillors re roadwork, maintenance of housing etc.
Wednesday 28.1.70	0730	Walked to Lasibu, checked Silanga to Lasibu road: Ala river has broken its banks, much of the road is flooded from Kai hill to Lasibu and badly damaged, but impossible to rectify until water subsides. Returned Silanga 1530.

PATROL DIARY ... PAGE 3.

Thursday 29.1.70	0700	Left Silanga to inspect Kai road. Road impassable - rivers and creeks badly flooded, area swamped out.
	0830	Returned Silanga.
	1000	To Koto village, discussions with people re suitability of well sites at Koto and Babata. People are to dig down to water table now finish the job in the dry season.
	1130	To Babata village, marked site for well, people to dig.
	1300	Checked work: in both cases water table at about 3'6" depth.
Friday 30.1.70	0900	To Salelubu to arrange plane bookings for leave.
	1100	To Uasilau, general inspection of village, discussions with Cr. Soa & people.
	1600	Returned Salelubu, overnight.
Saturday 31.1.70		Sent for 3 men from Uasilau who had failed to comply with terms of Development Bank loan agreement re interest payments.
	1100	Men arrived, read over letters of demand from Dev. Bank and explained them.
	1400	Supervised installation of 2 culverts in bad patches on Salelubu road.
	1730	Returned Silanga.
Sunday 1.2.70		Observed Silanga.
Monday 2.2.70		Preparing cargo for return to Ewasse.
Tuesday 3.2.70	0900	To Lasibu, awaiting MV Garua.
	1100	Garua arrived, left for Ewasse.
	1415	Arrived Ewasse, Mr Ellem at Ewasse for Council meeting, SLGO Mr O'Brien also. Recieved instructions to proceed to Ulamona in his absence.
Wednesday 4.2.70	0600	Departed Bialla wharf per Garua.
	0945	Arrived Ulamona.
	1230	Radio sked with Hoskins, Kimbe.
	1400	Drove Sister to Matasisibu to camp, some children still suffering from inflamed eyes, throats, lungs. Food situation OK.
	1800	Evening sked with Kimbe.
Thursday 5.2.70.	0300	Watch on volcano until 0500. Activity still high, but decreasing.
	0530	Drove to Sule for strip report.
	0745	Morning District sked - Hoskins to pass on strip report.
	0830	Left Ulamona on Garua, arrived Ewasse 1215.

END of PATROL

PATROL DIARY ... PAGE 3.

Thursday 29.1.70	0700	Left Silanga to inspect Kai road. Road impassable - rivers and creeks badly flooded, area swamped out.
	0830	Returned Silanga.
	1000	To Koto village, discussions with people re suitability of well sites at Koto and Babata. People are to dig down to water table now finish the job in the dry season.
	1130	To Babata village, marked site for well, people to dig.
	1300	Checked work: in both cases water table at about 3'6" depth.
Friday 30.1.70	0900	To Salelubu to arrange plane bookings for leave.
	1100	To Uasilau, general inspection of village, discussions with Cr. Soa & people.
	1600	Returned Salelubu, overnight.
Saturday 31.1.70		Sent for 3 men from Uasilau who had failed to comply with terms of Development Bank loan agreement re interest payments.
	1100	Men arrived, read over letters of demand from Dev. Bank and explained them.
	1400	Supervised installation of 2 culverts in bad patches on Salelubu road.
	1730	Returned Silanga.
Sunday 1.2.70		Observed Silanga.
Monday 2.2.70		Preparing cargo for return to Ewasse.
Tuesday 3.2.70	0900	To Lasibu, awaiting MV Garua.
	1100	Garua arrived, left for Ewasse.
	1415	Arrived Ewasse, Mr Ellem at Ewasse for Council meeting, SLGO Mr O'Brien also. Recieved instructions to proceed to Ulamona in his absence.
Wednesday 4.2.70	0600	Departed Bialla wharf per Garua.
	0945	Arrived Ulamona.
	1230	Radio sked with Hoskins, Kimbe.
	1400	Drove Sister to Matasisibu to camp, some children still suffering from inflamed eyes, throats, lungs. Food situation OK.
	1800	Evening sked with Kimbe.
Thursday 5.2.70.	0300	Watch on volcano until 0500. Activity still high, but decreasing.
	0530	Drove to Sule for strip report.
	0745	Morning District sked - Hoskins to pass on strip report.
	0830	Left Ulamona on Garua, arrived Ewasse 1215.

END of PATROL

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

Department of the
Administrator,
Base Camp,
EWASSE.
West New Britain.

6th February, 1970.

Officer in Charge,
Base Camp,
EWASSE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 9-69/70

UBILI-BAIA (EAST NAKANAI) & SILANGA (CENTRAL NAKANAI)

For the first part of this patrol, I accompanied the O.I.C. Ewasse, Mr J Ellem, to Ulamona for emergency duties connected with the recent activity of the "Father" volcano, Mt. Uluwin. The patrol left Ewasse at very short notice, on the instructions of the Assistant District Commissioner, when activity was considered to be reaching dangerous proportions, and the patrol was concerned with the safety and well-being of all people in the area who could concievably be in danger from volcanic activity.

On 24th January I returned to the Silanga area on the Admin. trawler Aria, and remained for a period of some 10 days to finish off work in that area before returning to Ewasse to prepare reports etc., prior to departure on Recreation Leave; Mr Ellem remained at Ulamona during this time, returned to Ewasse 3rd February for the Council meeting. On Mr Ellem's instructions I took over duties at Ulamona on the 4th and returned Ewasse the following day.

The patrol covered two completely separate areas, thus to avoid confusion the report deals separately with each, and includes a situation report on the area affected by the volcano, and a situation report on the Silanga area. I have only recently reported on patrols to both of these areas (Silanga area: Ewasse Patrol No. 7-69/70 and the Ulamona area: Ewasse Patrol No. 8-69/70), consequently this report, to avoid duplication, is brief.

SITUATION REPORT: A. UBILI-BAIA

GENERAL

The patrol was based at the Roman Catholic mission at Ulamona, situated about 6 miles W.N.W. of Mt. Uluwin, and it was undertaken to ensure that the people of the area were firstly out of the potential danger of volcanic activity, and secondly had adequate food, shelter, medical attention etc. The first signs of unusual activity were noticed by Ulamona mission staff on 13th January, and as a result of

their report to the Rabaul Observatory, a geologist, assistant geologist and a seismologist were flown into the area on Thursday 15th January. Action taken regarding the safety of people in the area was based primarily on the reports of these experts.

When the patrol arrived at Ulamona, most of the Ubili villagers had already left, and were living in hastily constructed camps at Matasisibu and Ibana (see map). The Nuau hamlets were also deserted, some of the people had moved further along the coast, some had moved around Cape Deschamp to the Bakada-Nantambu area.

After initial commencement on 13th January, intensity of volcanic activity increased steadily until it reached its peak around the end of January. Activity during this period included four major eruptions, with ejecta each time taking the form of a newe ardent, or'glowing cloud', later a major lava flow commenced on the southern flank. Ejection of lava reached an estimated 2,000 feet over continuously migrating vents; layers of ash of various depths were deposited throughout the area.

POLITICAL

The people in this area are at all times helpful and co-operative toward Administration Officers. No trouble was experienced in organizing evacuation (probably due mainly to the people's fear of the volcano) and organization and upkeep of camps, food supplies from gardens etc., were carried out as smoothly as could be expected.

People from Ubili village, adjacent to the mission station, moved to camps at Matasisibu creek and along the coast to Ibana River, about 4 miles west of Ulamona. People from Nuau and associated hamlets moved west along the coast to the western side of Cape Deschamp and Nantambu village: a small camp was established on the east coast of the cape, but this was soon evacuated after the first newe.

Councillors Saike of Ubili and Gabu of Nuau were of great assistance by using their authority in the organization of shelter, food collection and distribution.

SOCIAL

One of the major concerns of the patrol, after the evacuation of the people to safe areas, was to ensure that adequate medical attention was available at all times. The people were fortunate, in that although shelters are hastily constructed, barely adequate affairs, weather has been surprisingly good for this time of year: a few coughs and colds have resulted, but nothing serious to date. The biggest worry has come from falling ash, ejected in huge quantities from the volcano almost incessantly. This has caused much irritation and inflamation of eyes, nose, throat and lungs in many cases, especially in the Ibana and Matasisibu areas where ash falls are heaviest.

The mission medical staff, a mission Sister and a trained nurse, were taken to the cape Deschamp and Matasisibu camps as often as required to keep a check on general health, usually once in two days. Transport used was either the Admin. speedboat or (later) the Admin. Toyota sent from Kimbe.

There is of course no schooling available at present for Ulamona students, but teachers report that when the situation returns to normal, full classes through to standard six will be taken again this year, with an expected enrollment of about 185 pupils.

ECONOMIC

The current volcanic activity has had little effect on the economic situation in the area: no damage has to date been caused to cash crops or food gardens, nor is their any liklihood of this happening at this stage. Cash crops and gardens in the immediate vicinity of the volcano have naturally been neglected, but this is not expected to have any lasting effect.

Local food gardens have been taxed fairly heavily over the past weeks, as initially ~~XXXX~~ people used to buying a fair amount of their food at the mission store had to rely on their gardens only: the store was short of food. and was bought out very quickly. Later, emergency food supplies were sent from Rabaul on the Admin. trawler MV Eros, and distributed by the same ship, to the 800-odd people in emergency camps.

The eruption and associated ejection of a new ardent, or 'glowing cloud', on the morning of Thursday, 22nd January, caused extensive damage to large area of forest on the northern flank of the volcano - an area over a mile in width was completely devastated - extending down to within 2½ miles of the coast. Included in this area were some good quality stands of commercial timber, part of the mission timber lease: this will mean an even sooner end to an already almost completely worked-out lease.

MISCELLANEOUS

1. The original fresh water well and pump at Baia village is now unsuitable for use, as the water has become contaminated. Baia was visited on 20th January, and the villagers were set to work digging a trial well in a far more suitable situation. A new well will be set up with a pump in the near future.

2. Quite a number of contract labourers from Lolobau plantation have deserted over recent weeks. Five of these men were picked up at the Nuau villagers' camp on 20th January and taken back to Ulamona on suspicion of having been involved in the riot (report: Ewasse file 37-1-0) on the plantation on 7th January. The Assistant District Commissioner, Mr Burge, heard the case (District Court) at Ulamona, two of the labourers were convicted and sentenced to four and six months imprisonment respectively.

21

SITUATION REPORT: B. SILANGA

GENERAL

For the Silanga part of the patrol, base was again made at the Silanga rest house. Instructions from Mr Ellem, O.I.C. Ewasse, included installation of a number of culverts on the Silanga-Lasibu road, and further inspection and assessment of requirements for future work on the Silanga-Kai, Kai-Luvi River and Kai-Mirapu roads.

ECONOMIC

The condition of existing roads in this area is of major importance to the economy of the Silanga-Uasilau area, both for transport of wet cocoa bean to processing centres and for marketing purposes; and the construction of further access roads to outlying areas is vital to any economic expansion there.

The road from Silanga to Salelubu is a mess. A certain amount of work has been done over the past five or six weeks under D.A.S.F. staff supervision with the help of the Uasilau people and the D.A.S.F. tractor and blade terracer, but much more work is required before this road can be fully serviceable. The Silanga-Lasibu road has been subjected to very severe flooding over recent weeks, and the lower section has been extensively damaged: it appears that the Ala River has partly changed course, causing far more water than is normal to sweep towards the road - the table drains themselves resemble rivers at present. Because of this, it is completely impractical to attempt to install culverts until this flooding subsides. This is the worst flood the locals can recall, and as it now stands, the road is in danger of being completely broken up if flooding continues.

The road from Silanga to Kai is also badly flooded: normally small streams have flooded out over large areas, and the road is virtually impassable. Further work on this road will of necessity have to be carried out at a later date when conditions improve.

On 31st January, letters of demand from the Development Bank were read over and explained to three block lessees from the Uasilau area. These three men had failed to comply with the Dev. Bank loan agreement in that they had failed to pay the set interest rates on their loans (copies forwarded to Discom under separate cover). These people have done practically no work on their blocks, and thus could not get together the necessary money. This type of action by the Dev. Bank is a good thing: the three were informed that if they did not come good with the money, then the Bank would take their blocks from them. Too many of the settlers are doing little or no work on their blocks - perhaps "threatening letters" of this type will spur them to at least <u>some</u> effort.

POLITICAL

At the February meeting of the Nakanai Local Government Council it was decided that immediately funds are available (R.D.F.) in the 1970/71 financial year, a tractor and further tools and equipment will be purchased for work on the Uasilau-Silanga roads. It was also decided to rquest Rural Development funds for the proposed airstrip at Salelubu, tentatively set for 1972/73 should the application be approved.

Councillor ToLuana's pig enclosure looks like being a great success: over 70 pigs inside at present, and apparently no disease or other problems as yet. His ward is working on their second enclosure at present, and the three other Silanga wards are buying up wire, cutting posts etc., preparing to construct similar enclosures. ToLuana is the Administration's greatest asset in this area.

Political education talks were again held at meetings of the Councillors and ward Committee members at the rest house. These people are becoming more familiar with terms and concepts now, and this makes understanding much easier. The meaning of the term "national unity" and its importance to stable government were fully explained: all agreed that before any form of self-government or self determination could be effective, this concept of national unity must be realised.

SOCIAL

General health and hygiene remains satisfactory. The mission hospital at Silanga has taken delivery of some relief supplies of medecine, but medical supplies are still short: it is fortunate for the people that they are healthy.

A check was again made on those houses which were ordered repaired or replaced after a full inspection during the last patrol, and the improvement since that time is very good to see. The houses are now in satisfactory shape: since the last inspection, 23 new, quite sturdy iron-roofed houses have been constructed, and 8 more are under way. This is a good effort for a period of less than six weeks.

A visit to Uasilau village and a short inspection showed that housing and sanitation here is also good. This village is set out very well indeed, with a grid-like setup of housing blocks and an efficient system of drainage.

The Silanga Men's Club is again functioning, under the guidance of the local M.H.A. John Maneke. At times when weather is reasonable, young people from Silanga go over to Uasilau, or vice-versa, for sports days which have proved very successful in the past.

(M J BASSETT)

Assistant Patrol Officer

DEPT HQ.

Amount Returned to Store

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of West New Britain Report No. EWASSE 10-69/70

Patrol Conducted by J.R. Ellem, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled Northern portion of East Nakanai.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Part by M.J. Basset ssistant Patrol Officer

Natives Nil

Duration—From 17/1/1970 to 27/2/1970

Number of Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 6/1/1970

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference See Attached

Objects of Patrol Supervision of Situation arising from volcanic activity of Mt. Uluwun.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

DISCOM
67-1-3
BWPB:LEB

Administrator,

District Office,
P.O. Box 36,
KIMBE,
West New Britain.

21st September, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO: 10-69/70

The receipt of a report from Mr. ELLEM regarding the above patrol is acknowledged.

A good report that covers the activities during the period.

However, Mr. Ellem is slightly in error regarding the refusal of D.C.A. to open the airstrip.

There was some delay because the D.C.A. Officer in Rabaul did not have the authority to open the strip when requested by the A.D.C. Whilst he was seeking permission from D.C.A. HQ. the A.D.C. contacted Civil Defence through the D.C., Rabaul, and the Director of Civil Defence then approached D.C.A. However, the Civil Aviation Department did open the Airstrip.

In regard to the damaged stern bearing of the ARAWE: in an emergency the ARAWE could have steamed far enough to be out of danger and, in any event, an eruption such as took place during the early hours of Thursday morning happens too quickly for the people to board the vessel and get underway.

As a matter of fact, on that occasion the eruption was over before some of the sleeping people at ULAMONA could be awakened.

However, it is agree d that delays in receiving emergency rations and the Marine Mechanic were inordinately long under the circumstances.

I have been given to understand that the NANTAMBU BARADA development has been handed to a Private Consultant for investigation and proposal.

Your comments adequately cover the remainder of the report.

(A.T. Carey)
District Commissioner

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

c.c. The Officer in Charge,
EWASSE.

GFB:HC

(14)

67-17-46

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA

13th October, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
KIMBE.

EWASSE PATROL NO. 10/69-70

Your reference is 67-1-3 of 21st September, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. J.R. Ellem, Patrol Officer of part EAST NAKANAI Census Division.

This report gives a clear picture of the work undertaken during the Mt. Ulawun eruption.

Mr. Ellem's remarks under the heading "General", and your covering comments are noted with interest.

A good piece of field work.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

67-17-

12

DISCOM
67-1-3
BWPB:LEB

the Administrator,
xxxxxxxxxxxxxxx

District Office,
P.O. Box 36,
KIMBE,
West New Britain.

21st September, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
HOSKINS.

EWASSE PATROL NO: 10-69/70

The receipt of a report from Mr. ELLEM regarding the above patrol is acknowledged.

A good report that covers the activities during the period.

However, Mr. Ellem is slightly in error regarding the refusal of D.C.A. to open the airstrip.

There was some delay because the D.C.A. Officer in Rabaul did not have the authority to open the strip when requested by the A.D.C. Whilst he was seeking permission from D.C.A. HQ. the A.D.C. contacted Civil Defence through the D.C., Rabaul, and the Director of Civil Defence then approached D.C.A. However, the Civil Aviation Department did open the Airstrip.

In regard to the damaged stern bearing of the ARAWE: in an emergency the ARAWE could have steamed far enough to be out of danger and, in any event, an eruption such as took place during the early hours of Thursday morning happens too quickly for the people to board the vessel and get underway.

As a matter of fact, on that occasion the eruption was over before some of the sleeping people at ULAMONA could be awakened.

However, it is agree d that delays in receiving emergency rations and the Marine Mechanic were inordinately long under the circumstances.

I have been given to understand that the NANTAMBU BAKADA development has been handed to a Private Consultant for investigation and proposal.

Your comments adequately cover the remainder of the report.

(A.T. Carey)
District Commissioner

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

12

67-1-1

PK/PK

67-1-1

Sub-District Office,
HOSKINS,
West New Britain.

6th.April, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
West New Britain District,
KIMBE,
West New Britain District.

ULAWUN

EWASSE PATROL REPORT NO.10-69/70

Attached hereto please find a report of a patrol conducted by Mr.J.E.Ellem, Patrol Officer to the part of East Nakanai Census Division.

The patrol was mainly on emergency duties attributed by the sudden eruption of Mt.Uluwun, where near by villages had to be evacuated because of the increased activities of Mt.Uluwun. Mr. Ellem is commended in a way he organised the people to evacuate from their respective villages to the temporary camps.

The complications with medical supplies, transports and the boat's crew arise during the emergency are unavoidable and let us hope these do not happen in future.

This office do not hold Bakada Land Investigation documents and I do not know whether, it is reserved for the Resettlement scheme. However, I fully supported Mr. Ellem's suggestion to use/for it reafforestation scheme as it would involve less people to evacuate then a such a scheme as a resettlement scheme, if the further eruptions occur in future.

Attached hereto please find camping allowance claims for approval.

P Kilori

(P.KILORI)
A/Assistant District Commissioner.

11

EWASSP PATROL NO. 10 OF 1969/70.

SPECIAL REPORT

PATROL DIARY.

17/1/70 SATURDAY	1210	After receiving instructions from District Commissioner, Mr. N.Fowler set out for Ulumona, Accompanied by Assistant Patrol Officer Mr. M.J. Bassett, by speed boat re the volcanic activity of Mt. Uluwun.
	1430	Arrived at Ulumona arranged accommodation.
	1500	To Ubili village to check to see if all villagers had evacuated the area.
	1600	To Nusu per speed boat, checked to see where the villagers had evacuated too.
	1800	Returned to Ulumona, attempted to contact Kimbe by radio- Unsuccessful.
	2330	To Sule airstrip to obtain better view of lava ejection from Mt. Uluwun.
18/1/70 SUNDAY	0715	M.V. Eros arrived from Rabaul for standby duties at Ulumona and also brought a new radio.
	0745	Assisting Volcanologist setting up new Radio. Morning sked.
	0815	Departed Ulumona for Nantambu.
	0900	Arrived Nantambu area, discussion with villagers re. food and shelters.
	1100	Departed Nantambu for Ulumona.
	1145	Arrived Ulumona,re-fueled Motor.
	1215	Radio contact with Kimbe.
	1300-1600	To Ibana area (Matasisibu) and had discussion with Ubili people about food and shelters.
	1645	Returned to Ulumona.
	1800	Radio Kontact with Kimbe.
	Night.	Mt. Uluwun's activity increasing with large lava ejections to about 2,000 feet.
19/1/70 MONDAY	0745	Radio contact with Kimbe.
	0800	To Ubili village - general inspection.
	1100	Using M.V. Eros to assist the villagers taking food to their camps.
	1130	Receiving report of ash fallout in the Ibana area (Navo Logging Camp.)
	1600	Returned to Ulumona,Activity increasing and large ash ejections occurring.
	1800	Radio contact with Kimbe.
	2200	Attempted to contact Kimbe by Radio.
20/1/70 TUESDAY	0745	Radio contact with Kimbe.
	0800	Departed Ulumona for Baia per speed boat
	1000	Arrived Baia- Spoke with vilagers re- Mt. Uluwun. Also inspected village water supply and Marked out new sight for Well and pump.
	1200	Departed Baia for Baubau- seas too rough to land so proceeded to Bakada.

20/1/70 Cont

1330 Arrived Nantambu area and spoke with Manager of Bakada Logging Camp about relocation of the main road to the Bakada Administration land.
1415 Spoke with Nuau people about general conditions.
1515 Departed Nantambu for Ulumona.
1515 Arrived Ulumona.
1800 Radio Contact with Kimbe.

21/1/70 WEDNESDAY

0745 Radio contact with Kimbe.
0800 Waiting for Assistant District Commissioner to Arrive from Hoskins by Hellicopter.
1330 Assistant District Commissioner Mr. B.W.P. Burge arrived Ulumona.
1400 With A.D.C. in speed boat, inspected temporary village areas of Nuau people.
1600 Returned to Ulumona.
1800 With A.D.C. Radio contact with Kimbe.
Night Activity increasing.

22/1/70 THURSDAY

0405 Major eruption of Mt. Uluwun? Eruption of 'NUEE ARDUNTE' (glowing cloud) type.
0600 Inspected Sule airstrip.
0745 Discussion re- activity of Uluwun.
0815 Departed Ulumona for Ewasse.
1000 Arrived Ewasse, General Office Work.
1200 Took delivery of Suit case from T.A.A. and Departed Ewasse for Ulumona.
1430 Arrived Ulumona.
1500 M.V. Motarena arrived Ulumona from Rabaul with Rations for general distribution to tc evacuated villagers.
1800 Radio Contact with Kimbe.

23/1/70 FRIDAY

0300 M.V. Aria Arrived from Kimbe with District Commissioner Mr. N.H. Fowler.
0500 Inspected Sule Airstrip.
0600 Returned to Ulumona and opened Sule to Category "c".
0800 Took Nursing sister to Matasisibu to give medical treatment to the Ubili people.
0830 Returned to Ulumona.
0850 With District Commissioner, A.D.C. departed Ulumona for Nantambu per M.V. Aria.
1050 Arrived Nantambu, spoke with villagers and issued rations.
1300 Returned to Ulumona, Collected remaining rations and departed Ulumona for Matasisibu
1355 At Matasisibu, spoke with Ubili people and Distributed rations.
1600 Very heavy ash fallout in area.
1800 Radio contact with Kimbe.
1810-1900 Discussion with District Commissioner and A.D.C. abour Rural development Roads.

24/1/70 SATURDAY.

0500 Inspected and opened Sule airstrip.
0745 Morning Sked with Kimbe.
0800-0830 Took nursing sister to Matasisibu and returned to Ulumona.

9

24/1/70 Cont.

0900-1100 General Discussion about Mt. Uluwun.
1130 M.V. Aria with District Commissioner Mr. Fowler, Assistant District Commissioner Mr. Burge and Assistant Patrol Officer Mr. Basset, departed Ulumona for Lasibu.
1200-1400 Light Rain falling.
1215 Radio contact with Kimbe.
1500-1730 To Sule airstrip to meet aircraft. Aircraft did not arrive, Returned to Ulumona.
1800 Radio contact with Kimbe.

25/1/70 SUNDAY

0500 Inspected and opened Sule Airstrip.
0600 Radio contact with Hoskins.
0745 Radio contact with Kimbe.
0800-0900 Took nursing sister to Matasisibu and returned to Ulumona.
1000 At Ulumona, manager to get Radio Transceiver to work.
1215 Radio contact with Kimbe.
1300-1430 Cleaned speed boat and prepared new fuel
1800 Radio Contact with Kimbe.

26/1/70 MONDAY

0400 Observing vulcano
0745 Morning sked with Kimbe.
0800 To Matasisibu with Nursing sister and inspected Ubili people and Camp sight.
1030 Returned to Ulumona.
1230 Radio contact with Kimbe.
1230-1700 To Nantambu, inspected situation.
1800 Radio contact with Kimbe - Poor reception.

27/1/70 TUESDAY

0300-0500 Night watch of Uluwun.
0500-0600 Inspected and opened Sule Airstrip.
0745 Morning sked with Kimbe.
0800-1030 To Matasisibu inspected situation.
1230 Radio contact with Kimbe.
1300-1700 M.V. Eros to Nuau, Collected food of Nuau people and took it around to Nantambu, Also arranged to do the same on Saturday 31st.
1800 Radio contact with Kimbe.

28/1/70 WEDNESDAY

0745 Morning sked.
0800-1000 Maintenance on speedboat.
1000-1700 To Lolobau plantation- Re Riot. Spoke with manager and set Saturday 8th for court case.
1800 Radio Contact with Kimbe.

29-1-70 THURSDAY

0300-0500 Night watch.
0500-0600 Inspected and Opened Sule airstrip.
0745 0800 Morning sked.
0900-1400 To Nantambu area and inspected situation and Health. Nursing sister from Ulumona accompanying.
1430-1530 To Matasisibu, Spoke with villagers.
1530-1700 Attempted to repair switch on speed boat controlls. Damage when assembled permitted salt water to enter.
1800 Radio contact with Kimbe.

30-1-70 FRIDAY.

0745 Morning Sked.
0800-1130 Reviewed situation at Matasisibu, water supply, toilets, Houses and camp site.
1230 Radio contact with Kimbe.

30/1/70 Cont.	1300	Attempted to operate Transceiver radio.
	1800	Attempted Radio contact with Kimbe.
31/1/70 SATURDAY.	0500	Inspected Sule Airstrip and opened it.
	0715	M.V. Aria arrived to Discharge Toyota Administration vehicle.
	0915	To Lolobau, spoke with captaim J. Tari re:position of M.V. Eros.
	0955	To Poipoi with Nursing sister, general inspection of Village area.
	1030	Departed Poipoi fpr Poto.
	1130	Arrived Poto, inspected village, spoke with villagers.
	1330	Departed Poto for Ulumona, called in at Nonga Logging Camp en route.
	1500	Arrived Ulumona, noticed that M.V. Eros failed to collect food for Nuau people.
	1600	To Nuau people informed people that ship was not coming to collect their food.
	1630-1730	Took Nurse to Matasisibu.
	1800	Radio contact with Kimbe.
	2000	Attempted to discuss situation with captain of Eros (He is unwilling to Co-operate.)
1/2/70 SUNDAY	0400	Departed Ulumona for Ewasse.
	0550	Arrived Ewasse.
	0600-0730	Inspection of work on Council projects.
	0745	Radio contact from Bialla to Kimbe.
	0815-1200	General Office Work.
	1200-1330	Checking Stores and Supplies.
	1330-1430	Working on O.I.C.'s residence Ewasse.
	1500-1600	Preparing for return to Ulumona.
	1600-1806	Returned to Ulumona.
	1900-2000	Discussion re:activity of Mt. Uluwun and arranged for Official report.
2/2/70 MONDAY	0500-0630	Inspected and opened Sule Airstrip.
	0745	Morning sked.
	0830-1100	To Nantambu, Discussion with Nuau People.
	1100-1200	Returned to Ulumona, Gave sailing instructions to Captain of M.V. EROS.
	1300-1500	Maintenance on Toyota.
	1500-1700	General Office Work.
	1700-1800	To Matasisibu checked on situation.
	1800	Radio contact with Kimbe.
	2100-2200	Inwards correspondance, Ewasse.
3/2/70 TUESDAY	0500-0600	Inspected and opened Sule airstrip.
	0745	Morning Sked.
	0800	Heavy rain falling, Sule Airstrip closed.
	0930-1000	Rain eased, inspected Sule airstrip and opened it.
	1035	Departed Ulumona for Ewasse per speed Boat.
	1235	Arrived Ewasse, Checked and Serviced Motor.
6/2/70 FRIDAY.	1000	Departed Ewasse for Ulumona.
	1228	Arrived Ulumona, seas rough.
	1230	Radio contact with Kimbe.
	1400	M.V. Arawe developed Enging trouble. and was unable to collect food for the Nuau People.
	1630 -1730	Inspected Sule airstrip.
	1800	Radio contact with Kimbe.

1.

7/2/70
SATURDAY

0530-0630 Inspected and opened Sule Airstrip.
0745 Radio Contact with Kimbe.
0830-1600 To Lolobau Plantation, Local Court Hearing, re- riot.
1600-1700 To Matasisibu, reviewed situation.
1800 Radio contact with Kimbe.

8/2/70
SUNDAY

0500-0630 Inspected Sule airstrip.
0745 Morning Sked.
0800-1000 To Matasisibu and return to Ulumona.
1000-1400 To Nantambu, inspected general situation with Nuau people, High seas are causing some problems.
1800 Radio contact with Kimbe.
1939-2000 Discussion with Mr. Taylor ,Vulcanologist, concerning re-occupation of villages.

9/2/70
MONDAY

0300-0500 Night watch.
0500 Inspected and opened Sule Airstrip.
0745 Morning sked.
0800-1000 Preparing court forms.
1030 Mechanic (Marine) arrived from Rabaul, To airstrip in vehicle to transport Mechanic to Ulumona.
1230 Radio contact with Kimbe - Heavy rain falling.
1300-1400 Completing court forms.
1400-1430 Spoke with parents of Illegitiment children of Ubili village.
1430-1500 Completing inwards correspondance for Office (Ewasse.)
1800 Radio contact with Kimbe, Heavy seas and rain continues.

10/2/70
TUESDAY.

0500-0630 Inspection of Sule airstrip.
0745 Morning sked, Villagers given permission to return to their villages.
Spoke with villagers but none willing to reoccupy villages.
1000 Maintenance on Administration vehicle.
1230 Radio contact with Kimbe.
1330-1600 To Ewasse per speed boat, seas rough.

11/2/70
WEDNESDAY

0700 Departed Ewasse for Ulumona per speed boat.
1000 To Lolobau plantation and arranged for twelve prisoners to be taken to Hoskins on the following day per M.V. Garua.
1030 To Ulumona.
1100 Arrived Ulumona, noted that M.V. Arawe had left Ulumona and was now stationed to Lolobau.
1200 Radio contact with Kimbe.
1300-1500 Inspected situation at Matasisibu, still none of the Ubili people wish to return to Ubili village.
1500-1600 Discussion ~~xx~~ with Mr. Taylor.
1800 Radio contact with Kimbe.

12/2/70
THURSDAY

0500-0630 Inspection of Sule Airstrip.
0745 Morning Sked.
0800-1000 To Nantambu, Query as to why had the people not Re-occupied Nuau village.
1010 Departed Ulumona for Ewasse per speed boat.
1120 Off Barima river, Motor failed, Seas rough and rain starting., Managed to Change spark plugs on motor but no response. A south East wind blowing and thus I was drifting fast out to sea. Tried to row to shore but the rollick broke.
1245 Managed to get motor started on one cylinder. and struggled into Wilelo.
1545 with assistance of Marine mechanic of Golden Pine's managed to inspect mechanical trouble of motor. Discovered that points had broken! Unable to complete tempory repairs to-day. Overnight Wilelo.

13/2/70
FRIDAY.

0600-0800 Completed tempory repairs to Motor.
0900 Seas too rough to risk trip to Ewasse. Spent remainder of day at Wilelo.

14/2/70
SATURDAY

0600 Departed Wilelo for Bialla.
0720 Arrived Bialla, Morning sked with Kimbe.
0800 Arrived Ewasse just as motor failed again.

17/2/70
TUESDAY

0930 Departed Ewasse for Ulumona per M.V. Garua.
1300 Arrived Ulumona and reviewed situation.
1630 Radio contact with Kimbe.

18/2/70
WEDNESDAY

0600 Attempted to inspect Sule airstrip, roads boggy.
0745 Morning sked.
0800-0900 Inspected and opened Sule airstrip. This is a good strip.
0900-1330 To Nantambu, spoke with Nuau people.
1400-1500 Discussion with Ubili people.

19/2/70
THURSDAY

0700 Minor repairs to speedboat.
0800 Departed Ulumona for Ewasse.
1040 Arrived Ewasse.

27/2/70
FRIDAY

0650 Departed Ewasse for Ulumona per speed boat.
0900 Arrived Ulumona, discussion with Assistant Volcanologist.
0930 To Nantambu, inspected situation and spoke with Nuau people. Continuous high seas have persuaded these people to return to Nuau and the move will com ence on 28th February.
1130 Returned to Ulumona., re-fueled Speedboat.
1200 To Matasisibu, spoke with Ubili people who informed me that they will be returning to Ubili in near future.
1300 Departed Matasisibu fot Ewasse.
1500 Arrived Ewasse and proceeded to Sule.
End Patrol.

5

PATROL REPORT.

The reason for this patrol was to supervise the situation arising from the volcanic activity of Mt. Uluwun.

Mt. Uluwun is situated in the East Nakanai some twelve miles east of Lolobau island.

The volcano's last eruption (Major) occurred on 21st January, 1967 and before then some fifty years previous.

On the 12th January this year the volcano came to life with a new phase of activity.

On the 17th January instructions were given to me and I proceeded to Ulumona by speed boat.

On arrival at Ulumona the two villagers in the danger zone, Nuan and Ubili villages, were visited and it was noted that all the people had evacuated and set up temporary camps. The Ubili people had moved to Matasibu some three miles south of Ulumona and the Nuau people had moved to the ~~Nuau~~ Nantambu area north of the North Son' Mt. Bea.

The majority of these village people had evacuated their homes and set at camp in the said areas before it was suggested they do so by Administration Officers.

These people have several stories, passed down from their ancestors, describing earlier eruptions and indicating the places of safety. Also the eruption in 1967 came unexpectedly and gave a fright to all the local residents, and that is apparantly the reason for the smooth running of the evacuation.

Once the villagers had set up camp they commenced cleaning the area and making arrangements for temporary gardens should the need arise.

A volcanological team from Rabaul led by Dr. T. Davies was stationed at Ulumona.

As the volcanic activity increased food supplies were requested to over come the food shortage created by the village people not being able to collect food from their gardens in the Danger area.

Rations being 40 Bags of Rice and 40 cases of meat were distributed to the village people. These , as observed, were carefully consumed and lasted for three weeks. At the time the rations were distributed the village people commenced to establish temporary food gardens.

Over the period of activity Health remained surprisingly very good. After the ash started to fall several children suffered from chest complaints. Medical supplies were requested in case of need and daily visits by Hospital staff from Ulumona were organised.

Communications were organised and radio contact was maintained three times a day with Kimbe and Volcanologist observatory Rabaul, and continuous contact was kept with the village people.

An Administration Trawler, M.V. Eros, was on standby duty at Ulumona for the purpose of evacuation of the twenty five personal remaining at Ulumona. This number consisted of Field teams- Volcanologist, and Administration, and Mission staff.

On the 22nd January at 0405 Hours a major eruption occurred in the form of a"Nuee Ardunte" (Glowing avalanche ' Cloud' type).

This eruption occurred on the North western slopes of the volcano facing Ubili and Nuau villages.

On the 27th three major eruptions occured early morning from the southern vent. ~~and~~

Following the above eruptions the activity slowly began to decline.

After the volcanic activity declined to a safe level permission was given for the village people to reoccupy their villages. However their fear of further eruptions was greater than their discomfort and they all remained in their temporary camps until 28th February.

Volcanologists have stated that this volcano has the potential for a major eruption far in excess of the ones witnessed during this patrol.

If this is so then I feel that Matasisibu, which is only eight miles from the volcano, is not a safe place for the Ubili people to evacuate too. This is because any large 'Nuee Ardunte' eruption from the Southern vent would be reflected off the old caldera wall straight towards Matasisibu.

This then creates a problem of where to evacuate the Ubili people.

It appears that the Nantambu area would be most suitable but as this is not-
Ubili land they will be reluctant to go there.

As no other suitable area is available I suggest that the Nantambu area be kept in mind should a'Major' eruption threaten the Ubili area.

GENERAL.

The general situation during this period of activity could hardly have been better. The villagers accepted the inconvenience in good spirit and adhered to requests and instructions given them by Administration officers. Climatic conditions, strangely enough, were very suitable with clear days and nights for most of the period.

However the following indicates a need for improvement:

1) After the request for medical supplies was made it took EIGHT days for the supplies to be delivered to Ulumona. This is astounding especially when three charter aircraft and two small ships came from Rabaul to ~~Rua~~ Ulumona during that period.

2) After inspecting Sule airstrip and finding it in good condition Department of Civil Aviation would not permit it to be used despite 'situation urgent'request. Permission to use the strip was finally obtained from Department of Civil Defence.

3)

3) The captain of M.V. Eros, Administration vessel on standby duty at Ulumona, J. Tari, refused to do any work out of normal working hours. This resulted with an unfortunate situation. The matter has been reported under special cover.

4) When M.V. Arawe releaved the Eros the Arawe developed shaft bearing trouble and could not be used. Urgent requests were made but it took three days for a marine mechanic to be sent to Ulumona.

Had a need for the above arisen the results would have been critical and possibly with deaths resulting. Surely if it is regarded as necessary for the village people to evacuate their homes and make tempory camps, it is also necessary for prompt action on all required services.

LAND SETTLEMENT.

The Administration'BAKADA' land containing 25,240 acres is situated just north of Mt. Uluwun.

I have been led to believe that this land is to be used for Agriculture purposes involveing resettlement schemes.

If this is so then the question arises- Iffurther eruptions occur where will the settlers evacuate to and by what means. Also in the case of prolonged activity what is to be done with mature producing crops, will the produce be harvested?.

In other words numerous problems will arise.

Therefore it seems far more suitable to use this land of purposes of reforestation with suitable milling timbers. [illegible] understood that such schemes will still require [illegible] MAN power but far less than any Agriculture settlement.

SITUATION REPORT.

The majority of this patrol was spent closely conserned with the volcanic activity.

The following points were, however, noted;

1) The general condition of villages has shown an improvement since the annual census patrol during September, 1969. This was particularly noticeable at Poto village.

2) In both Poto and Poipoi villages several families had apparently taken some notice of discussions held with them last September, and have commenced establishing small coconut groves.

This change in attitude by these people could have, I'm sure, been gained earlier had the Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries patrolled in the area for two days each year in each village. There has been no Patrols by the said Department to Poipoi or Poto for over three years.

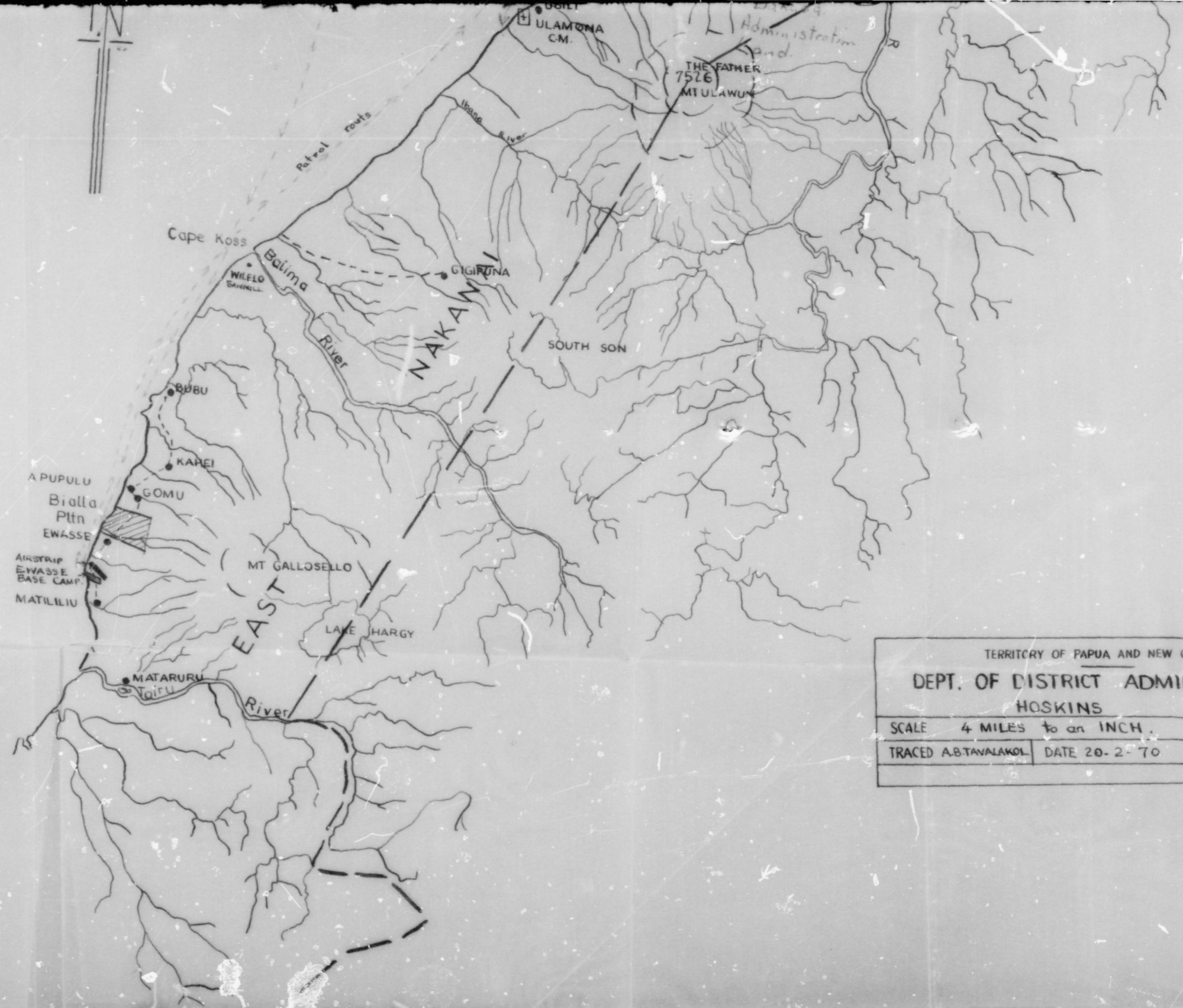
This has been brought to the notice of the Agriculture officer at Salelubu Mr. A. Grant

who now intends to visit the area early in March.

3) The Golden Pines Sawmilling Company has established a logging camp at Bakada (Nantambu) and is now extracting logs from the Bakada timber lease. They have made two shippments to-date and as soon as the wet season ends they expect to be ectracting over two million super feet of timber each month.

J.R. Ellem

(J.R. Ellem.)
Patrol Officer

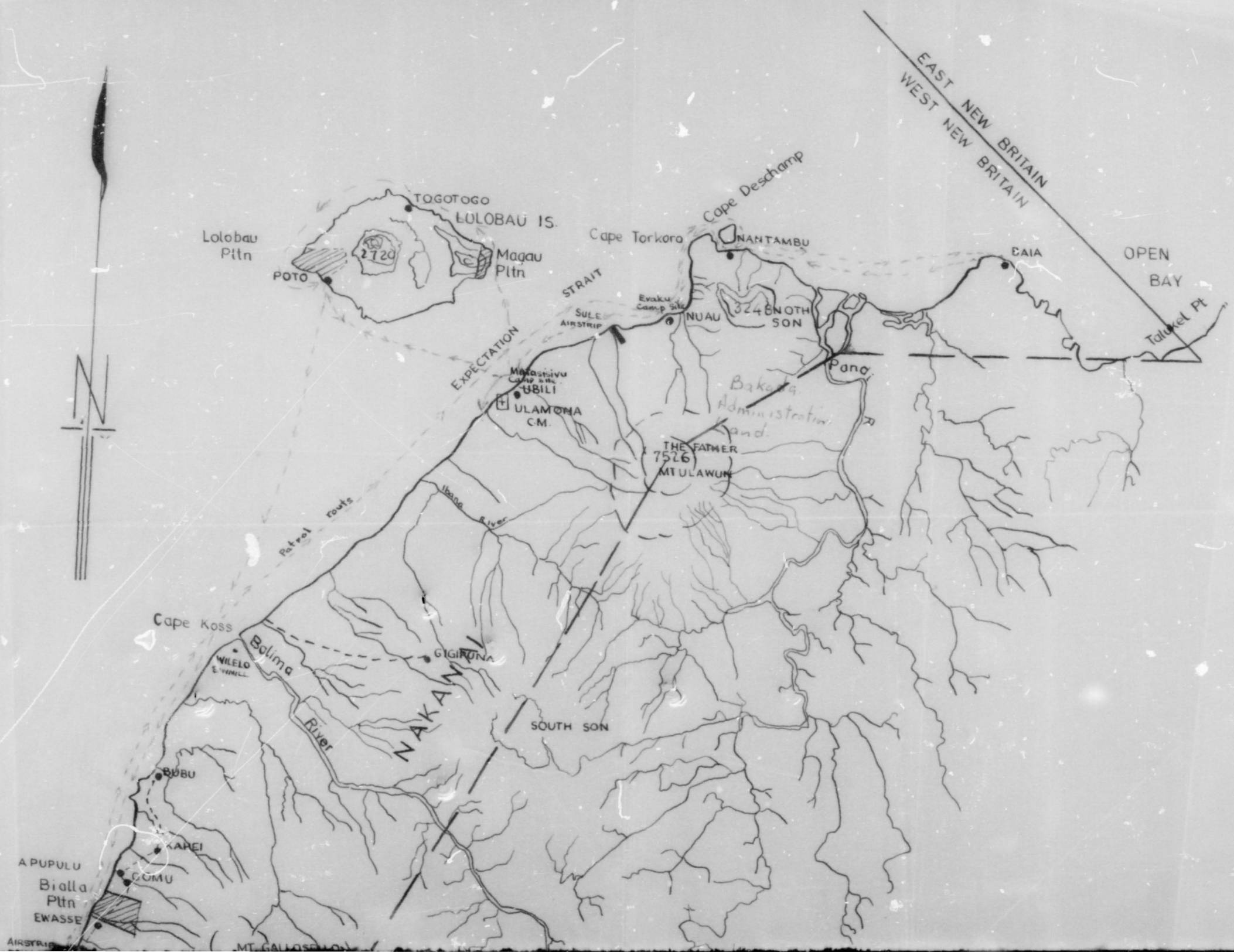


TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPT. OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION

HOSKINS

SCALE 4 MILES to an INCH.	
TRACED A.B.TAVALAKOL	DATE 20-2-70


N
EAST NEW BRITAIN
WEST NEW BRITAIN
OPEN BAY
Talukel Pt
EAIA
Cape Deschamp
NANTAMBU
Cape Torkora
TOGOTOGO
LULOBAU IS.
Lolobau Pltn
2720
Magau Pltn
POTO
STRAIT
EXPECTATION
SULE AIRSTRIP
Evaku Camp site
NUAU
3248 NOTH SON
Pana
Bakana Administration land
Matastivu Camp site
UBILI
ULAMONA C.M.
THE FATHER
7526
MT ULAWUN
Ikana River
Patrol routs
Cape Koss
Bolima River
WILELO
GIGIRUNA
NAKANAI
SOUTH SON
BUBU
KAPEI
A PUPULU
COMU
Bialla Pltn
EWASSE
AIRSTRIP
MT GALLOSELON